FROM POINT A TO POINT B

THE MORTAL JOURNEY

FROM THE BEGINIG TO THE END

FROM BIRTH TO DEATH AND BEYOND

LIFE AND THE TRANSFORMATION

Written by A.R. Teixeira

*From POINT A TO POINT **B***

The Mortal Journey

1- 312

By A.R. Teixeira
w.i. f

Life; is it just a “goes as it will” living existence or is there a point, specifics, meaning or purpose and so our lives teeter with this unknown and uncertainty.
There are only two things we are certain of, our birth and our death. Yes, nine months in the womb then we exit into the world, thus our birth, then later on we make another exit, our final exit, one out of this world, our death.
That is our point “A” and point “B” and so we mortals live our earthly lives between these two immoveable unchangeable points.
This is an absolute; it is the same for everyone with no exceptions to the rule; the mortal rule of the mortal journey. Our lives may differ in quantity and quality but we all have the same beginning and the same ending, A & B.

The very moment you left point “A” you began your journey to point “B”. Time moves on and with each day you move closer to point “B” and there can be no turning back to point “A“.
There are no U turns in a life of one directional motion; point “A” is in the past it no longer exists.
Time, that constant mover, moves only in one direction, it gives us no choice; it takes us towards point “B”. So, hop board the train called life, make the best of your journey to the destination of point “B”.
Never lose your focus on point “B” so that you may acquire and maintain the proper perspective and the attainment of a vibrant harmonious and a functional life; a life that’ll disturb the lumbering tumbling somber with sober awakening reflections. Reflect upon it often, because we, being created as such have a tendency to acquire hurtful diversions, habits and complacency that have the effect of blowing us off course, thus we need to be constantly reminded and nudged.
Point “B” the end, is that reminder; a reminder that nudges us back on course through a sobering and directing effect.

In this life of ours, if Point “B” is wisely utilized it has the capacity be an earthly guardian, an aid to the maintaining of our sanity, keeping us mortally aware and grounded.
A needed inner faculty, because when man loses sight of his mortality, its influences and effects, he also loses his sense of morality and sensibilities. Keep it human, keep it humble, keep it simple; always keep this thought constant, man is just a mere mortal therefore vulnerable on two fronts, physically and mentally.

To keep it all real, I would like to impress upon you the end, point “B”. Not to frighten you but to make it empathic that point “B” exists and if properly utilized can be multipurpose in a positive sense, to deeply emphasize that some things in life are what they are; they simply give you no choice, it does not accommodate. Death is not a democratic process, you have no say,and it just simply is. So spend your limited time wisely on your way to your final destination.

Between point “A” and point “B” you have the freedom and the option to choose, but when it comes to point “A” and point “B” in itself there is no choice, they are your earthly limits. In believing emphatically there is a beginning and an ending you will have a life more deeply entrenched sense of humility and the acquired embracement of a greater humanity. Through this constant daily awareness you will come to the realization that you cannot conduct your life as if you are going to live forever, oh, you may, but not in this world my friend, not in this world. This is without question or doubt, the world of mortality, of point “A” and point “B”. This is the world where you come out at point “A”, out of your mother, and are then destined to the embracement of your heavenly Father through point “B”. Believing in such removes the need for those painful tragedies that are sometimes necessary to awaken and straighten us to the proper perspective, to what the proper formation of your conscience should be. This attained and deeply held mortal awareness has the ability to create a form of correction without the consequences and damage that ensues through the impact of painful tragedies.
Never losing the emphasis, point “A” & “B” will give you the proper material and spiritual perspective.
Through point B you leave your mortal body and become an

immortal soul. These two points of references are not to be perceived as burdensome restraints, oh no, far from it, it is the freedom of the absolute indispensable truth, an acquired knowledge and freedom to seek the absolute truth and the discarding of the binding worldly relativism and its endless contradicting truths. All that exists in this earthly life lies between these two of points of “A” & “B”. Point “A” is where you come from, what you’ve already experienced and will never experience again. As for point “B”, you know neither the time nor the place, but you know with absolute certainty you will experience it, if but only once. You may celebrate point “A” after all it was your birth day, but keep your focus on the road towards point “B”, the end of your mortal earthly journey, but not the end, if you believe. If you are as unfortunate as I, one whose mind oscillates pendulum like to and from believing and doubting, please, don’t let that doubt carry you to the point of an out right dismissal. None of us can afford to live with the neglect of such possibilities, possibilities which only exist after point “B”. It may be your immortal soul that you are forsaking, and it lives forever. Think, to live forever either in ecstasy or agony and the choice is ours, how profound

As for doubts it runs both ways, both for the believer and the atheist, certainty in this mortal life is a lot of wishful thinking and a fool’s paradise. Please do not misunderstand or misinterpret me when I say that we are limited because we live between “A” & “B”. Be wise, because it is the limit that contains the limitless, limited in its quantity not in its quality. It all hinges in our beliefs and how much one is willing to give in ones effort. For a greater potential we must most of all rid ourselves of those entrenched worldly interpretations, it gravely limits the quality of our life due to their corralling influences and diverting effects on our desires.

A&B and THE MEDIA

Pay no heed to the uttering sounds of that worldly devoured media, their perceived impartiality has created an indifference that has somewhat dehumanized them. We, on the other hand, must never lose our humanity or compassion. With worldly confined limits they are far too quick in what

they will talk about, but is in truth beyond their understanding or comprehension. You know as well as I that they can't file a report saying "I don't know" even though that may be the only honest thing they can possibly say. We now have twenty-four-hour news channels, whether they have twenty four hours of news worthy of reporting or not, leaving no doubt their world of A&B is one strictly of quantity. They've created a competing institutionalized environment where they'll do without ever admitting whatever it takes for profit and ratings, and since they believe not in a higher accountability those things have become their only source of worship. Impartiality if one is not careful could mean having neither principles nor values, or giving the perception of wrongful acceptations.

THE SOURCE

My friend knowledge is a great and noble attainment, but be wary as to the source of your enlightenment. Let me put it in simple terms, some peoples reasoning and judgment derive from a source that exists for the sole reason of profit, power, and egotistical fulfillment and not of selflessness. So I ask you once again to choose between the humble and the worldly masters. Who do you want your children to be influenced by and emulate?

Let me take you a step beyond common modern conditioning and thinking, be wise as not just to whom you lend your ear to but most of all to whom you heed. You may be heeding the one who conceals better than he reveals. As you travel on your journey between "A" & "B" you will come under endless influences. Never desire obsessively of anything worldly; travel light. To crave obsessively for worldly things is to crave for the shallowness, complications and the ways of the world; a negative diversity. With all the binding correctness we are perilously approaching the point where a man can no longer ask the more detailed meaningful and deeper questions such as, to what influenced one's influences, their origins, it's all now second hand, it's become a hand me down world. The more shallow the person, the more acceptable and gullible one becomes; the perfect shopping cart pusher.

Live life in quality but never lose your focus on the quantity of "A" & "B", they are our time limit, our awakening alarm clock, our mortal alpha and omega. Focusing on these two points will ensure we walk the line,

the right line, the line selflessness, the A&B line, for true great enlightenment is only revealed to those who are meek and humble at heart. Has your heart been jaded? Have you been mesmerized, trapped and captivated by all the special effects? Fooled by those who lack substance and are endlessly shallow? I tell you in truth it is worse, you in fact are just endlessly whirling and enslaved by their spin?

Don't be amazed as to what a wise man can do when he has an awareness of and is influenced by the truth of his time limits, instead be troubled and disappointed by those who neglect and mock such a concept. Pay heed because you shall be amazed by the profound changes of ones state of heart and mind when one surrenders to the influences of the limits of "A"&"B". All the procrastinating is gone and void, and out of the ashes of the procrastinator raises the prudent navigator.

THE INFLUENCES of A&B

Let us talk in accordance to the effects of our conditioning and the manner in which we live. The fact is, if you tell a man that he has all the time to do a job it may become a job that may never be finished. If a man thinks he has forever he may take forever and as such it will never get done. We are shaped and formed by our influences and time limits or limits in general.

Do not think that time has no influence on our conscience and conduct; time prominently influences us physically and mentally. It influences our quality. Time is a healer; it gives us boundaries, discipline and awareness. When a man has too much time on his hands he becomes timeless in the world of time, he lives a distortion, through a loss of awareness he in lives an apparent contradiction that is not apparent to him. It is as if he was stuck at the starting line while the race was on.

In this earthly world all lives are live between point A & point B, it matters not whether you are religious or an atheist. Point "A" & "B" does not discriminate, the rules do not change. These are rules that rule, created for, not by man, you need not say a word there is no appeal it is another absolute truth in the world of no absolute truths. Live everyday as if it where you're last, live it correctly

and with a compassionate care. Live it as if you were dying, because you will. Use point “B” to nudge you away from those damaging temptations, point “B” is a reference of logic not emotions, thus wisely utilized. Its significance is in its ability to influence. Once you understand the significance of point “B” in a more profound way no aspect of life is pointless or just going through the motions, it becomes a state where all things matter no matter how trivial they may appear. Life will no longer be a bottomless cup, but a one filled to the brim.

Point A & point B are mortal perimeters, points of limits, but even more important they are beacons of life giving awareness. These so called perimeters are limits to be utilized for the purpose of elevation and not by any means points of suppression or regression. Think without the references of point A & point B and you will live your life as if you were immortal with all its destructive tendencies and consequences. Point A and Point B will remove this illusion and all its hazards wastes, an illusion that is a creator of misunderstanding and wrongful desires.

Point B allows you to take nothing for granted, what naïve fools we are, we have this tendency to calculate how much time remains in our lives by how old we are at the time, using our age as a point of reference, that my friend is a broken compass. Calculations through a generalizing, we do it as if we knew the approximate or exact time when point “B” is going to occur, our time of death. So let’s say, if a man is 40 years old through such generalization one gets the notion that he is half way through his life, due to the fact that the average male lifespan is about eighty. Here lies a fault in that thinking process, thinking through an assumption. How unfortunate that we have greatly mistaken in believing in the accepted thing and the accepted ways, things and ways we take for granted as certain knowledge. Think logically, yes perhaps the average man dies at the age of eighty but what guarantee do you have that this will be your case? Play it safe, think not what might be, think instead what might not be. Never let go of the focus of point “B”. In all of life’s chosen paths there is always the element of uncertainty, A&B is the only sure thing all else is a continuous string of uncertainties; point A&B is your only 100% guarantee. There is an unpredictability an uncertainty in this life of ours, but through knowing there is a certain ending we are given a reference which we can

utilize to form ones conscience appropriately and accordingly.

Man seems to have two basic positions he is either anchored or he is adrift. Point “A”&“B” are your anchors. If we are to believe that life is a journey then point “A”&“B” are not only its beginning and ending but also its compass. Never forget this, no matter how much you accumulate in this life you can only take out what you came in with. You can’t even take what you came out of the womb with; point “B” nulls all the physical. That departure at point B allows no luggage.
It takes care of ones greed, reducing it to what it was all along, a pointless vanity.

The fact that we don’t know when point B is going to occur shows that the quantity is out of our control, so don’t become obsessed with what you can’t do instead focus on what you can do or should do, focus on the quality of your life. Through such our limits and its acceptance then become a source of encouragement and inspiration. A&B is source of quality control. Point B is an uncertain quantity because we don’t know when, you do not know the time, and therefore no time should be taken for granted. Do not think of point B in a fearful sense think of it solely in a logical and compassionate fashion. What could be more logical then point B when perceived through the fullness of life’s truths, political correctness need not apply here? Political correctness is a one sided affair that gives one only a partial ability in his or her thinking not the fullness that is essential for a total objectivity; as such one is partially mentally paralyzed, creating slanted perspectives. Point A & B, in itself are just a blink of an eye; what is of significance and important is what lies between these two points and how we use point A, point B as factors to affect and guide the events that lie between these two boundaries.

A&B are boundaries and guidelines for a life of endless creations, influences and grievances. Never underestimate the importance of the influence of these two points on man’s spirituality.
A spiritual oriented man has certain committed beliefs as to where he came from and as to where he is going, he is also one of a mortal awareness, point A & B are rooted profoundly in him, as to where the material secular man

knows neither where he comes nor goes, he is lost both in his origins and his destination and most likely he is also lost when it comes to the true consequences of his committed acts between these two crucial points in his life.

Be wary of modern influences, do not be one who will be spending the entirety of his life wastefully trying to solve all those unsolvable foolish man made conspiracies. Instead apply that same zeal attempting to solve those mysteries that were not made by man but made for man. We live in a world made by the silly not one created by the wise, thus we have adapted silly systems of concepts and values. Under such circumstances and influences the one that is believed is not always the one who tells the truth. The unpleasant truth is that we often come up with conspiracy theories that only sound right after so many beers have been drunk. Theories that only sounds right to those thoughtless fools who are drunk without drinking. Seek the mysteries of elevation, salvation, fulfillment, and enhancing substance; don’t let the Hollywood fantasy influence effects become evidence to you or evident in you. Seek and set your mind on the ultimate quest, the one everyone apparently denies exists if we are to judge by our modern life style. You have a life time to discover that God exists and to decipher who is truly wise and who only plays the role. Solve both a mystery and a conspiracy; that on its own has appeal. The truth if we are to be objective is that no man made conspiracy can be solved anymore anyway. Nowadays the technology exists to forge or to create a fake that is better then the real thing. The ability to create anything to ones desires exists to suit any conspiracy regardless of the truth, rendering the truth irrelevant. The fact is that those who are already converted need not any proof to believe and those whose minds are closed accept no truth that counters their defiance or beliefs. That’s the state of our state.

It is sad to say but God has lost his appeal in this technical world of ours, but if you don’t believe, and indeed we are alone, then who is in charge? Is it the beast with billions heads? Yes, yes, the human race, a race with no one belief that can unify it. Perhaps there is a conspiracy here, oh; after all he is the greatest of all mysteries but rarely sought, not your gerbil on the wheel mystery which is what most modern mysteries are. The

spinning stationary circling spinning wheel mystery is a pointless affair, it only circles and remains unchanged, an immobile circling madness that takes you nowhere.
Seek or at least give it a shot at seeking the mystery of the highest possibilities while you live within the perimeters of A&B. A quest that may be achieved through ones daily living, a highly passionate search done through a mind state that's consistent, persistent, focused and properly guided! Be aware that when it comes to God we sometimes unknowingly conspire to hide him through endless self-created self-benefiting or deflecting obstacles; God the great spiritual mystery that we keep from ourselves. Seek it now do not wait to find out at the point of no return, till after point B when it may be too late. It may be your salvation that's at stake here, so seek it for its positive influences. You may as well start now because you don't know whether point B is going to happen today, tomorrow or in decades, but one thing is for certain you can't run from what you don't know and can't see. There is no debating death, there is only surrender.

FORGIVENESS AND VENGEANCE

The ultimate debate is not one between men, ultimately it is a debate in the form of an internal struggle within oneself and ultimately it is about the eternal, where all are destined. Unfortunately when it comes to the eternal debates between men it hardly exists; it is now dismissed outright by the influential. What does not fit into a lifestyle and trends has been given a stigma and reduced to a superstition, one that is then perceived as something that is only harbored by the ignorant. We badly need a lesson in humility, so bloated and puffed up as if there was nothing we didn't know or cannot do; the creatures of reason that at times lose the capacity to reason without reason. A dumb creature can be forgiven for its violent irrational erratic behavior and his ignorant stubbornness, however, we who claim to be created in the image of God and creatures of reason, how difficult our forgiveness will be for we often are ones who commit acts void of reason, logic, compassion or remorse. If forgiveness is based on those ideals then how is our forgiveness possible? Surely with some deep reflection we have no choice but to come to the conclusion that we, the wretched creatures, are at the mercy of a merciful creator whose forgiveness is greater

then our capacity to comprehend.

FORGIVENESS

You and I both know that between points A&B we being prone will have to be forgiven countless times. But one should never lose sight of one regulating fact, one that says, one can only genuinely ask for forgiveness if one is genuinely remorseful. That is the unconditional condition that one who seeks forgiveness must accept. A person can forgive for any number of reasons and it may not always be based on honesty, sincerity, compassion, logic or of noble reasons. Pity the insincere forgiver but pity even more the the one who is forgiven but is unremorseful, forgiveness is a great sacred gift and should not be desecrated by an unremorseful heart. To abuse such a gift is to reject redemption. A person who has no capacity for remorse has no possibility for redemption he is one who's heart lacks any sense of humanity. Without forgiveness and remorse the healing will never be complete. Forgiveness is a two way healer; it heals both the forgiven and the forgiver. It is an act that creates mobility; a deed of necessity if life is to proceed properly for all parties involved.

This has become a rapidly moving world, one that runs almost solely on the tracks of material progress. It's become all business, thus mercy is rarely given a thought where a committed transgression is concerned. Forgiveness is a word that is often misinterpreted by some as the act of weakness, as if to forgive were to forsake. How mistaken people are who harbour such misconceptions, if they only understood the inner strength it takes to forgive. It is vengeance that is the act of the weak; the one we give into easily, vengeance is about a will out of control, bent out of shape and heading for destruction, not mental strength.

So there you have it, two opposing forces, both quite often misunderstood. Situations where life becomes an endless paradox to some, just as is it does in the case of the two men who see no need to change, a paradox. You see one is wise and the other is a fool. The wise man sees no need to change because he knows better; the fool won't change because he doesn't know any better. So here we have two men doing the same thing but accomplishing opposite results, both standing their ground, one standing on quick sand the other on a firm foundation! One raised the other

lowered.

VENGEANCE& FORGIVENESS

As for the forces of vengeance and forgiveness they will arise and have their influence on our A&B journey at which time our true values will be called upon and revealed. Through these two acts our true character will be defined and revealed, through these two acts societies and individuals are created and the true worth of their values revealed.

Forgiveness is a deed that can be exploited, but vengeance in itself is exploitation, it is the act of the hateful hardened heart and the out of control irrational mind. It is the empty act of perverted satisfaction. Vengeance is sweet so they say; the sweetness that affects our heart in the manner sweets affects our teeth. A decaying sweetness, a sweetness that is only satisfying to one who is out of control and or in a state of blindness. A taste that can only be acquired when one is in the state of madness. Vengeance is only satisfying when one abandons the guarding virtues of the light and accepts the deception of darkness. Man has carried the burden of vengeance from his origins, not to set things right, not just as a way to punish, but mostly to gratify ones lust for personal justice, satisfaction and to spill the blood of his hated foes. It is the fulfillment of man’s uncontrollable darker side. The lust for vengeance lowers a man so that punishment alone is no longer enough, his foes must feel the excruciating pain or worse yet, cease to exist. Vengeance gives a man the mentality and the capacity to inflict and enjoy torture without remorse. Vengeance demeans and dehumanizes the avenger.

Vengeance demeans a man to a level lower than that of an instinctive animal, deeply disturbed to the point where he finds pleasure in the demented acts of torture. Torture is the lowest of all human acts, no better than a cold blooded murder. How can one deny the existence of evil if torture exists and men find pleasure in such acts, the existence of one is proof of the other? Vengeance was never meant to be put at the disposal of our faulty hands. If we think about it, the Bible was right; vengeance belongs to God and God

alone. However we must understand that we are talking about divine vengeance which in reality, is Devine justice. Therefore we can conclude that anyone who commits an act of vengeance is playing God. The act of deity committed by the possessors of madness! Those who play God can plead insanity, but not innocent. An actor in the theatre of the delusional, vengeance is always bad, but it takes on the characteristics of evil when it is committed by those who claim to be religious or those who claim to act in the name of God while in truth doing the devils deeds. How is it possible to claim to believe in God and do the devils will? It’s not.

God is divine mercy. No one can claim to believe in God then purposely do the deeds that exclusively belong to God. People who exist in such a state are blind to the contradiction; they have created themselves a God of personal conveniences. Every act they commit no matter is justified; they live the ten commandments of conveniences, conveniently defined and etched into a false heart of suited conveniences.

The thing that has become troubling obvious to me is, that man through his conniving ingenuity has created a mindset that sees no contradiction where any kind of self gratification is concerned. In the fulfillment of one’s single minded gratification there is only right, and one priority, the fulfillment of one’s gratification. One must have inner strength to resist vengeance, a strength that is steeped in a great sense of virtuous justice. It takes a strength that sometimes is beyond our human capabilities therefore seek the aid of a virtuous helping hand. Lust for vengeance weakens or removes outright our will to do what under normal circumstances we know to be right. Vengeance is the easy way, the will-less will; it is the fulfillment of the out of control runaway raging dark emotion.

On the other hand, forgiveness is the fulfillment of the wise and the righteous, the opening of the doors to greater knowledge and understanding, the closing of the doors to dark temptations through the graceful acceptance, and the deep understanding of the true consequences vengeance. When one lives life void of forgiveness, one exists in a mind state that acts as a blockage or a restriction which prevents the flow of the fullness into one’s life. Life

becomes a tainted fountain of a flowing bitterness.
As is with all else in life there are different levels of forgiveness. The harsher and the more personal the offence the harder it is for one to offer forgiveness, and the harder it is to forgive the deeper one must search and reach within.
The thing with forgiveness is that although one may have forgiven, the forgiveness may be wasted if the forgiven remains unremorseful. But it is the forgiven that has wasted it. Fortunately under such circumstances forgiveness is only partly wasted, because due to such an act the forgiver has closure and is now free, free to live life once again to its fullest without hindrance, because he has done his part that troubling thorn is now gone from within.

When the one that committed the wrongful deed is forgiven and is neither sorry nor remorseful and is unwilling to show any admission or gratitude, as such he is a one who has forever walled himself in an interior psychological prison, he is committed and condemned from within, he is the warden and the prisoner; he has the capacity to set himself free through a change of heart if he so desire and has the will. A prison whose restraining bars are created through ignorance, stubbornness, false premise beliefs, false joys and self-justifying conclusions! A structured and fortified untruthful world, a world where one cannot differentiate between the truth and deception, they are conveniently interchangeable, one can be used just as easily as the other as long as they are suited for the occasion. No remorse, guilt or moral conscience, an unrepentant beast.

In this life of ours just how often do we see people who are constantly irrational, irritated and endlessly bitter without provocation. Stubborn bitter men and women who hold grudges for the pettiest of reasons, people who simply will not let go of what, what ever it is that’s holding them hostage and keeping them down. Bitter men and women who can admit neither defeat or ever accomplish full victory, condemned by their own ill will. Men and women that have neither the willingness to forgive nor the belief in forgiveness! Forgiveness is the virtuous cleansing of the heart, an inner purifier. But a vengeful mind is a locked mind, one that contaminates the heart and only seeks

to injure and punish. Those who believe in vengeance live illogical satisfied or dissatisfied lives, lives that exist in spurts, contradictions, vulgar restrictions and inconsistencies. Erratic lives of endless temporary patch up fixes accompanied by shifting contemporary values, these are men who take advice about as well as they forgive and admit to nothing that is not complimentary. Praise me or pay me, it’s an all about me world, the planet of one.

This world being one of unsettling predictability’s, the inevitable regretful day will dawn upon us when we as individuals will be put in the position where we’ll have to choose between vengeance and forgiveness, be warned, don’t be too sure of yourself it won’t be easy, it will be the choosing of two polar opposites, the satisfaction of one, verses or the hardship of the other. Let’s not fool ourselves; it will test the strength of our will and the depth of our values. When the moment comes we’ll either seek instant momentary gratification of vengeance or the lifelong peace, the refuge and tranquility of the virtue of forgiveness? Neither you nor I can truly answer that question until our moment comes, we can only speculate as to what we think we will do. Never fool yourself into thinking that you know yourself without the tested experience. Experience is an interior mirror, which reflects the true image of our true inner self, experience is the process that reveals our true self through our acceptances, resistances and responses.

One who possesses a broader understanding also has the greater capacity for forgiveness. Knowledge and humility breeds forgiveness, ignorance and aggression breeds vengeance. Through ones forgiveness one acquires yet a greater appreciation and understanding of the difference between the correcting punishment of justice and that of the sick disturbed satisfaction punishment of vengeance. Man is raised by the virtuous acts not through vain victories. The mind of the vengeful man and the forgiving man are like darkness and light, one hundred and eighty degrees apart, two lives heading in opposite directions seeking two totally different types of treasures, and ways of life. One seeks to correct and to do good while the other seeks to do a wrong to make it right; in accordance to his desires. One is good and still wants to change for the better, the other thinks he is better and sees no need

for change for the good, full of self-praise, believes he is good but sees no reason to do good.

A man, any man that refuses to forgive would be a fool if he proclaims to truly believe in God. For one to declare such a proclamation while maintaining the unwillingness to forgive is irrational, as such he is either ignorant of or defiant towards God, because the heart of God is mercy and the very source and foundation of forgiveness. To proclaim to believe in god and on the same breath say you're unwilling to forgive is to impose through the back door conditions on the unchangeable God. Man cannot impose his will on God; man can only obediently bow and humbly seek God's guidance, only in a state of insanity can man question perfection. Man is the one who foolishly thinks that for the sake of convenience and self-benefit he can recreate and lower God down to his suited level, but it is he who must raise himself and conform, it is he that has to make the attempt so that he may ascend to God's level. Just as popular culture has to raise itself to orthodoxy of religion if it hopes to save itself and not reverse the process by the delusional act of lowering and assimilating religion to level of pop culture. Just how often do we have it in reverse and expect to go forward and how profitable has that become to some have it so. We do it because it has become trendy and suitable to the new accepted rights. A god that is made to fit a society is the creation of that society and not a creator.

The act of vengeance is one committed for personal benefit whereas the act of justice is for the betterment and the benefit of all. Vengeance is a satisfaction, justice is a necessity. Life, generally speaking, exists somewhere between night and day, it is neither light nor dark the clarity is not 100% therefore little or nothing in this mortal world is totally good or totally bad, we mostly live within the shadow of doubt as I might of mentioned before. Life often embodies circumstances where the light barely shines thus things lack clarity, just as sometimes between vengeance and forgiveness exists the land of misconceptions and uncertainty, lost as to naively believe that punishment is enough and does not require forgiveness or that forgiveness negates the need for punishment.

Punishment properly used is an educating lesson, a

correcting factor and effective deterrent, forgiveness is a closer, healer and a cleanser. Forgiveness and punishment are necessity, sometimes one more urgent then the other depending on circumstances and the severity of the infraction. Forgiveness is a rational act which heals the wounds committed by an irrational act. A forgiving person is one who thinks beyond the committed act and resists the inclinations of those mortal temptations. He or she is one who comes out of the fire unburned. This is an extraordinary person, one that can be wrongly judged, mistaken for one who does detached, does not fully care, does not fully understand or mistaken for being shallow. This is an interpretation, belief or a situation that may occur due to one's the wrongly gotten impression and perception, a perception mostly due to peer pressure and or influence. Many wrongful scenarios are multiplied or greatly enhanced when there are those amongst us who do forgive not for virtuous reasons but do so out of indifference, ulterior motives, self-interest, fear or self-preservation. Their insincerity will be found out; their unfolding will come due a questionable integrity whose true nature will be revealed through the inevitable consequences and character flaws; persistent unchangeable glaring flaws that reveal the true face of ones contradicting nature.

We are not just individuals, we as a whole are also a society therefore forgiveness must not only be in the human heart and mind but also incorporated into the masses, our created institutions and politics. We must create an entrenched mindset and belief system that is based on proven facts and sensibilities, both social and religious. I dismiss out right any religion that is fundamentally about conquest and has not the capacity to forgive; you don't cure a sin with a sin, as is the case when we reply with violence. A world without mercy is a world that has forsaken and denied the road to righteousness, redemption and salvation for those who need it most, and yes even for those who are merciless. Such a religion is in truth veiled for its true character is one of conquest, territorial gains and vengeance, one that creates a world of contradictions, conflicts and hypocrisy, it preaches about heaven but in truth it practices and creates the ways of hell. We often do things without any thought whatsoever, like a Hollywood movie scene we commit acts not

understanding their consequences, but think we must. So give this some thought, what kind of a man commits vengeance and what kind of man offers forgiveness, and as a consequence which one is justified in the end, justified not just as an individual but more important through the kind of societies these two deeds create. Think of the consequences of these deeds and think always in long terms. There are people who seek forgiveness for no other reason then to take advantage of others and then go on to commit the same offence over and over again without remorse. A man might slap you in the face once and as a forgiving man you turn the other cheek, slaps you again, then he comes back a third time, he has exhausted your patience, so you remind him that you only have two cheeks. Through such an act or acts it becomes clear that this is a man who has neither the capacity for decency, remorse, compassion or basic common sense; in this case too much patience would only encourage more of the same. Such a man is one who does not respect or care for any of the four aforementioned. One who neither does good nor cares for it.

Don’t be disheartened, your giving of forgiveness is not in vain no good deed ever is, it was not wasted on one who was unremorseful; it was the unremorseful man who was wasteful it was he who wasted your forgiveness by being unrepentant. Right always negates wrong. The acts of the forgiver always trumps those of the unrepentant forgiven; an unrepentant forgiven is one who remains locked in a cell structured out of internal ignorant darkness; this is the natural law of higher existence. To put it simply, a forgiving man is one with more enlightened conscience state. The vengeful is in a diluted state, one who enlightens himself and solves all of his problems through the narrowness of physical means. Such a man spends his entirety in internal turmoil without awareness of its cause. This is the man of entrenchment, one who resists a helping hand, someone who is bent in only doing things his own way unwilling to change, with the gripping willing capacity to seek only vengeance and gratification. He is one who rejects all new knowledge without ever listening, set in his ways. His mind is made up, closed and locked and all else is mocked.

UNAWARE OR INDIFFERENT

Admit to nothing and you’re never wrong is the way this life is lived. When one lives this sort of life, one’s

truth is reduced or confined to whatever one lives and believes, not what knowledge and logic dictates. A foolish man does not want any knowledge that may tell him that he has been doing it all wrong all along. In such a case and state with so much invested how does a man undue everything that he has said and done, what credibility would one have left? Surely for a man to be so steadfast he must certainly value his reputation and profit far more then he values the eruptible truth.

As for those of you who exploit forgiveness, you're dancing on a floor of vulnerabilities, a fool's foundation; your victory is as hollow as your sincerity. It is a victory of deception and the backdoor to self-defeat. You've gained a fools treasure, one deeply buried under layers of deceit. In exploiting forgiveness you may have taken advantage and fooled a sincere compassionate heart, but what have you done to yours, by adding to it the tugging weight of infectious deceit and exploitation? In adding such a weight to your heart and sub conscience you only have further sunken and imprisoned yourself to future deserving punishments. All those who live such lives will find that all the things that they now find gratifying will be the source of their future vulnerabilities and heart retching sorrows. The greater ones commitment towards wrongful inclinations the louder will be the cry in times of correction and confession. Life has its ways of correcting a man and we often find that the things we praise now, later we curse like an unwanted pregnancy.

Most of us live our lives like a tight rope walker who has no sense of balance. The fact that we act so high and mighty and live void of balance makes us susceptible to a sudden thumping doom. It is not a question of if, but a question of why.
Lighten up; never want anything obsessively because what you obsessively seek may be the guest of regrets that may never leave. Once one is possessed by the curse of vengeance he becomes engulfed in an ever consuming fire that in the end may only be extinguished by the carrying out of that vengeful deed. If you correctly tune your heart you you'll hear heaven weep and hell delight in scorning laughter when such acts are carried out. Those of you who have carried out such an act or are thinking about committing such an act ask yourself, who do you want to please? Whose cause do you want to contribute to? Whom do

you want to strengthen and who do you want to weaken? Whom do you want to ally yourself with? Whom do you want to serve, and what type of societal structure do you want to create. Just keep in mind that by carrying out such an act, you may be contributing to the forces which you oppose to in principle.

Vengeance is a primitive compelling instinct and a deeply flawed disturbing emotion, one driven by the depth of darkness hard hold back and control. By submitting to it we stop any gain or contribution to the positive side of our character. As we go through the whole of our lives we find the harder the contribution the more difficult the purpose the greater the enlightenment, the appreciation and the deeper ones sense of gratitude. With our instincts being what they are there is no doubt that when the mind is in a vengeance mode, vengeance is most gratifying and forgiveness is a sacrifice that feels like a loss.

Vengeance and forgiveness, one is the act of doing what you want; the other is doing what you should, what you are obligated to, and the right thing with or without rewards. This is a world where we can be easily misled due to our acceptations and expectations. We are led and thought to think in a certain way for the greater good, but often ones motives may counter that, ones motives may be to exploit and acquire reward not for reasons of virtue; as such one is only exploiting the jester of forgiveness for selfish gains. He or she is one who has done nothing less then desecrated the virtue of forgiveness. This is one who truly should instead be begging for forgiveness. We as a whole have become a world in a sad state of affairs due to the dominate influence of an unethical entertainment enterprises and its creation of a misguided unstable reactionary, relative thinking, object and material minded society. We as a whole have been corralled to two positions, we either have to be entertained or bogged in a state of boredom, we are easy prey. There is no denying it, the entertainment industry has a greater influence over us than religion, but unfortunately only one of the two is accountable, a world of double standards, a world molded to suit the entertainment industry and their value system. It has a great influence on what we choose and how we judge, yes, including on whether we forgive or decide to seek vengeance.

Seek not the advice of those who spin the wheel of fame and fortune, but those who shun fame and found their wealth through heart retching ways of forgiveness, virtuous living and giving. If your motives for forgiving are based on rewards then you're a poor wretched soul and will always remain so, because the true rewards for forgiveness comes from within. These are the true fruits of the virtuous tree of forgiveness. The sincerity of your forgiveness will be revealed by its fruits, which if true is an acquired peaceful inner tranquility. Quality breeds more quality whereas quantity just breeds more of the same. Sometimes we have to accept life's harshness and unfairness, much like the tree that you so lovingly planted but whose fruits you shall never eat of or the ingratitude of your ungrateful children, some of us were made to endure not thrive. As for forgiveness the consequences matter not, there is only one reason for forgiving and one reason only it's the right thing to do. Those who seek or offer forgiveness seek to build, whereas vengeance seeks to destroy. It's a sad state of affairs when we allow other people's reaction to influence our decision on whether to forgive or not. It is ours and ours alone to decide, the truth is not relative. Our choice, their reaction or attitudes is a separate reality, an inconsequential consequence. There are times in our lives where for reasons of principle and honor when one must disconnect oneself from the rest of the world. Times where ones acts are solely based on ones deeply held personal beliefs, determinedly done regardless of the options or the opinions of those whose concern it isn't.

A man has to do what is right, the time and the place is irrelevant. Right and wrong is based on values not popularity or geographical region. So I ask you to become deaf to the blind, blind to the deaf and give out a loud example by living out your values regardless of the blessing or the cursing of this world. Let not your ways be influenced by the hypocritical double standards of this world. This world is only satisfied when it is seeking its gratification. Be wary, it has become a world of unsuspecting diversions, where diversity becomes a diversion. Knowledge is not acquired through mere sights and sounds but through the revelation of the truth and by walking on the path created by the noble and the wise.

But none are without fault. Oh yes, even the noble and the wise are not perfect and all saints are sinners. You must

acquire a likewise mind state and surrender to their fruitful wisdom and then add it. Not only did they give us their wisdom but also created a fundamental foundation that one can to build on, which in turn creates a path that leads us to further revelations. Discoveries and revelations, yes, but no guarantee of tranquility, for some of these discoveries may contradict what had been previously believed to be the undisputed truth. No matter how heavily reinforced the walls of deceit cannot prevail against the unyielding forceful winds of truth. Deceit is only temporary where as the truth is permanent and everlasting. Forgiveness, true genuine forgiveness, is the gentle wisdom, forgiveness is but one of the many fruits of wisdom. Forgiveness, when acquired through wisdom or the influences of wisdom, is something attained for noblest of motives and reasons.

What many fail to understand or perhaps don’t care to understand are the consequences of their every action and their every deed. Whether big or small there is always some reply or reaction. Even silence is a reply, or a possible reply in waiting. Dig deeper stretch further, because it goes even beyond that, it does not end with the reply or a reaction, come, think with your heart, the reaction may of been conceived through ones thoughts, but thoughts do not just appear out of thin air, they are conceived in the heart and reveal a certain mental state, the things one is capable of doing when push comes to shove. Oh, yes our thoughts reveal that even though the deed may not of have been done the awareness for the deed exists.

To some extent, our reaction or response has an influence on our future thoughts and deeds due to integral links to our emotions and its influences on the state of our heart. Life, no matter how drastic the moment may appear, does not come to a screeching halt. Life my fellow knuckle draggers is an on going affair, a continuation of an attitude, habits, beliefs, rights and wrongs. How unfortunate for us that under certain circumstances we do not to possess a shut off switch knowing what we are capable of. You may say I am cruel, and I say you’re naïve, for I have to say this, this world is unworthy of forgiveness due to its lack of honesty, sincerity and remorse, further more, in all truth doesn’t forgiveness at times become just another thing for us to exploit. But never the less, worthy or not forgive we

must, it isn’t just for the sake of the perpetrator but also for the betterment of the forgiver and the greater good. Forgiveness is the road to a noble destiny in a world that often builds roads with no idea as to where they will lead; their ultimate conclusions.

In our determined selfishness we’ve created a world and a mindset where in the selfishness, madness and confusion of the frenzied masses only the loud and the influential are heeded, thus accepted and rewarded. In our haste we rush and get caught in the rapids, create desperate situations then seek quick fixes; long term is of no concern to material or self gratifying junkies. We fail to see that if we react with a bad deed to counter another then we leave no room for the good. Good is the broader understanding, whereas bad is the hardening of the heart and the narrow view. Open your heart, eyes and ears and you’ll understand that a man cannot do anything good on the bad; should you attempt to do something good through a wrongful act you’ll find that in many cases it’ll only make matters worse in the long term, there will be back lashes or consequences. Look at life as if it were a road, a good road is one that is well built, maintained and properly structured, one that allows for a tranquil journey. But if the road is structurally badly built it will be a road of stalls, break downs, continued heart aches, the road of inconveniences. It is your road, and your life, so don’t make it a regrettable journey.

This is a world on personal quest for self-fulfilling reasons, one that neglects and rejects the virtues; it has become obvious that words have been reduced to only words for contrivedy reasons of convenience, void of spirit. Words that create a sound but often lack the substance of deeds, no longer credible, believed or lived. Virtues have become divine dinosaurs, only their fossils remain and as we all know fossils are only remnants of the dead. We buried and hid them to the betterment of none. And of course history tells us over and over that only after things decay collapse and come crumbling down will man in his desperation dig them out. We in our modern society are ever so safe and careful when it comes to the building and the maintaining of our physical structures but I tell you in all truth, we are nothing but human wrecking balls when it comes to the mental structure of our desiring minds. Be hard on yourself ask until it hurts till you finally heed

that obstructed inner yearning, what have we accomplished by being technically successful and socially dysfunctional? In the long run who is going to maintain it all as we become more and more socially inept with troubled unstable erratic minds? Modern man has become totally dependent, he lives a vulnerable undependable life that has to be artificially propped up due to the fact that he is structured-less and losing the capacity to function or care? Due to this total dependence and hurtful vulnerabilities he is losing his capacity to feel any self worth as his values then become pointless burden, a worthless weight in the eyes of the unworthy; himself. A schism has evolved between our inner and outer world. Open your eyes. Can't you see that one moves and advances in fast forward while the other has constant break downs, breakdowns through disfigured beliefs and misplaced priorities?
Future societies due to its dependence will be a pharmaceutical research and developer's dream come true, a lifestyle that will contribute to all the wrong things, to all that will take us into the wrong direction.

ANOTHER REFLECTION ON FORGIVENESS

A forgiving mind is one that acquires deeper insight into the benefits of the virtues and the consequences of its absence. If we are of proper mind state and reflect on forgiveness with deeper intentions and commitment, through such attained disposition we acquire a sense of depth which reveals all things have their roots and sources, that there are no accidents. Nothing just happens in this mortal world or have we become so naïve due to our influences and have created a world that does not believe in the divine but instead believes magic, a tradeoff, substance for vanity. There has to be a cause before the effect, the big bang was the effect; a greater sense of depth reveals that it is so.

EFFECTS FORGIVENESS AND VENGEANCE

Effects; effects are a social conditioning aspect that has a great determination on whether a man forgives or seeks vengeance. Clearly vengeance and forgiveness are filled with complications, seen, unseen and unforeseen, they are not straight forward matters. Life is prominently about emotions, they are the greatest cause of our afflictions and complications. We in truth are emotionally complex and

contradicting creatures, if that wasn’t enough we also have our egos, pride and reputations to further complicate matters, don’t we. We at times are hesitant or unwilling to forgive because we may appear to be weak in the eyes of some so we hold back stifled by worry, afraid of what others may think or say. In as such we are no longer bound by the obligations of what is morally right nor by the objectivity of the greater good, but by how will this affect me, how will this make me look, or what is in it for me. We have gathered all the sensitivities of the selfish. It’s sad when our inconsiderate selfishness overrules our sensitivities and the rightful obligations. The human conscience becomes the heaviest of all burdens when it carries the weight and the guilt of a committed wrongful deed. Raise yourself, don’t go out and commit a deed based on how it makes you look in the eyes of men, which in many cases may mean having to lower your standards to please their expectations.

Our tendency is to look at trends in our society then act accordingly, thus we just add to it instead of raising it. We are unaware clones with delusional perceived differences. But how does one forgive a vile unrepentant monster, one who if he believes in anything at all, believes God exist only to be exploited and be taken advantage of, one that only seems to have the capacity to bring hell to earth? And; so, is that your problem? How do I love my enemy? One’s perspective must be to never make it personal, especially so when the hideous act was one of a personal nature; believe it or not it’s not about you or him, it is much greater than both of you. Seek just punishment and the divine vengeance not the vengeance of faulty mortals. Seek not personal satisfaction, seek just correction. Such unrepentant men for the greater good must be made to live a life with the daily reminder that is befitting of their deeds.
In the overall and long-term picture we must never lose sight that evil deeds will always reap negative acquisitions.

Don’t let your head be swayed, diverted or persuaded by those who glorify and get great satisfaction from life’s negative deeds. Save yourself some aspirin and seek only to be satisfied through life’s positive aspects, life is a journey not an eternity, all things pass, take comfort in that should your journey be a troubled one. When one

counters a negative deed with another negative deed he or she is only subtracting from the good, do the moral math. Think, when adding two negative numbers, in reality you're removing or subtracting, you're descending, or adding towards a greater decline and lower level, you're going down the ladder. Modern man lives in a culture where he keeps adding to the negative while at the same time expecting to raise his standards, naively thinking he wasn't the cause that contributed to the global freeze. Where it really counts in life no matter how it is perceived or portrayed negatives do not add up, they only have the means to lower.
Oh, those constant voices, those sounds from those endless trendy sources that tell us endlessly how we live in a diverse world but, but take notice and you'll see that where diversity truly exists is in the confinements of man's scheming and promiscuity. But truthfully speaking man's goal as a whole has little or no diversity. Modern man, objectively speaking, is single minded predator and all basically wanting the same thing.

The fool possesses very little diversity when it comes to his desires or in the substance needed for inner expansion. We have got to start believing in effects and presences, and that evil exists even if we can't agree in its source. We've got to believe that evil exists in some men's hearts, men driven by darkness determined and willing to glorify and do evil. Too often we turn a blind eye to it for the simple reason that it does not affect us directly or it has become acceptable.

Evil has many ways of manifestation as we have seen throughout history. Evil is also very diverse. Generally speaking, modern man has become more tolerant and more liberal, but in some ways he has also become more gullible, one who depending on his politics can and will easily believe, be swayed and persuaded. He does not see or he sees but will not admit that some of the new thinking and its creations are indeed old, wrong and harmful. It is new thinking only the same sense that a used car is perceived as being new to the new owner. He is one who is fooled into thinking in a prejudicial way that all that is traditional is backwards. This in some aspects holds him hostage and prevents him from moving forward.

Man must open our minds that the possibility exists in

which some of the new things were manifested through wrong motivations and are false in their premise. And if one reflects in all fairness one will see that some of the traditional things are right and vice versa. If decisions are to be wisely made they must be done based on principles solely, not based on one's age, time or ongoing trends. Those who abandon tradition are doomed not only to repeat previous errors, but will also create new ones through their ignorance and negligence. The past is not gone in the sense that it is an experience that can be utilized as a directing guide and an educator. People are reluctant to be traditionalists due to the stigma that will be imposed upon them, a given the attitude of this modern so called progressive diverse culture. The sing-along culture of self-love and state of denial, but never self-denial!

Have a good look at your mirror do you see perfection? Then swallow your vain pride and rid yourself of your disfiguring beliefs and ideologies. No ideology or agenda is perfect, even your despised enemies whether uniquely perceived or real, are right sometimes. Truth was never meant to shame, slant, slander, demean, defeat or lower, it was meant to raise; truth is an ascending factor. It is a means of enlightenment and correction and only that.

THE BLANKET OF FORGIVENESS

We forgive for the primary reason that it is the right thing to do and that in itself is sufficient as far as deeds are concerned, but not sufficient for a more beneficial understanding.
There is more to forgiveness than what is often perceived. We don't forgive just for the sole reason that it is the right thing to do. Forgiveness, like all virtues, is deep with deep penetrating rippling influences that derive from a deep source, for the inevitable purpose of the greater good. Forgiveness is an act and a source filled with a substantial piety and empty of vain selfish desires. We forgive because the human heart and mind in its sensibilities instinctively seeks reparation, closure and correction, and has great need to come to terms with and mend situations that are improper. Otherwise life will be in a bogged down stalemate situation, leaving one with a sense that something has not yet mended. Forgiveness is a healer and a needed correction that is necessary, so that the journey that is life may proceed on a smoother more

tranquil track, and not one on bumpy unstable rails.

Humans will remain what they are no matter the changes, neither time, circumstance nor place can change what is naturally us, our basic needs and desires will never change, it like its creator are unchangeable. The human heart is restless without closure and it can never feel fully satisfied or tranquil without it. It needs closure to be able to focus, become properly mobile and to fully embrace and appreciate what is truly dear to it. Denying forgiveness denies focus and the seasoning flavors of life. How can a mind have mobility on when it is stuck in two places at once? Such a mind is in the state of suspension. A mind pondering two separate thoughts or incidents but functionally focusing on neither!

We must forgive no matter how bitter or distasteful, or be eaten alive from within. Forgiveness stands alone; it is an independent act and needs no consent. It is a supreme act of resolve, all that opposes and counters it, counters righteousness. Worry not about the opposition, they are living a crayon rebellion and revolution, stuck at the crayon stage. Do not worry what people might say about your act of forgiveness, it is an act that raises, redeems and enlightens. Worry instead about the men who speak divinely and act worldly, they are the ones more likely to commit worldly atrocities through a misguided perceived divine guidance.

CONTRADICTIONS

The ones that are most offensive to God are those who claim to serve Him but do so through prosperity or luxury. Such a man is no prophet of God but one who profits from God, with a suitable creature created God that profits him greatly in a worldly way. Those who seek vengeance abandoned God because vengeance is a selfish act void of virtue, one that accomplishes nothing of value. Vengeance is not an act of values, it is an act committed when values are discarded. Yes I know and I’ve heard it a thousand times, vengeance is justice with icing on it. And once again you’ve been fooled with such words of glorification and justification. I tell you vengeance is the icing without the cake, it may be a mission accomplished but incomplete, a recipe with crucial missing ingredients. Something that is truly good proves its worthiness by

benefiting everyone continuously and not just the individual nor is it suited only for certain time or occasion.
Vengeance is a selfish act, an act of personal satisfaction.

It’s simple.
Vengeance equals selfishness.
Forgiveness equals selflessness.

Vengeance denies the process of justice which in turn denies the truthful knowledge and the openness on which all then can make sound evaluations and judgments. Vengeance is a personal vindictive selfish act, an act that cannot be shared. It is an act that was conceived for the fulfillment of pure selfish feelings or motives void of sound reasoning. Although there may be thousands who agree with the act that does not mean it was shared, sharing is something that never crosses the vengeful mind it is not part of such a mindset. Each vengeful individual wants it for himself, acts on his own behalf for that deep disturbed obsessive desired satisfaction. Regardless of what he or she might say it is not something that one wants if ones concern is truly the cause of the greater good. Vengeful thoughts are those of one who is only thinking of himself, whether anyone else allied with it or not is just a coincidence. It is an act void of consent. A popular vengeful act can easily be turned into something noble where popularity becomes the determining factor of what is right and wrong. A noble act is the reverse; it is the heart wrenching act of forgiveness. Forgiveness is the act that is totally embraced by those who possess the knowledge of what constitutes virtuous acts an act that further advances the causes of a more humane world. Forgiveness is the deed of those who know the way of ascension, not a deed created so that one may attain a higher standing in the eyes of those on worldly climbs.

Life, regardless of time or place, should never be too easy, a matter of a continuous leisure. The easy life removes that necessary awareness’s. An easy life is one that contributes to neglect, especially so where those less fortunate souls who have it hard are concerned. I only know too well there are many who are willing to debate that concept from their disconnected easy chair. All I can say to them is it is easy to have it easy and have it wrong.

Our lives must be wisely guided and as such we should seek above all simple basic comforts and a peace of mind. The easy life can leave a man full of worldly desires due to the fact that he is totally consumed by his worldly comforts. As I have said before, every man needs some type of moderate mortification, as long as one knows the purpose and reason for the mortification and it's done in justified manner. Mortification is a physical aspect that creates, aids and maintains a structured form of mental and spiritual discipline, a traditional method of acquiring a deeper bonding and awareness. It must be done reasonably and rationally because irrational acts beget an irrational state of mind, influences, negative results and reactions. If permanent harm occurs then the method of the act was done in violation of the spirit of its purpose. It must be done in a civil moderate manner. Those who cannot differentiate between mortification and masochism are most likely masochists.

Those of you who preach the easy life, the prosperity gospel may also be preaching the removal of a man's moral conscience. An absent moral conscience is something that especially applies to you lovelies on the hoarding right, and those of you, it's never immoral enough for me on the promiscuous' flesh devouring left. Has it not become obvious that most things that are accomplished easily accomplish little or nothing in the long run where the betterment humanity is concerned? Or, even worse, people who choose that manner of life may also do themselves long term harm. Personally I do not plan to spend my heaven on earth where it is temporary. I would rather spend it where it is everlasting. My worldly friend the heaven I seek is permanent. We have become easy junkies confining our search solely towards that easy goal or the goal that will make life easy. Don't you see the contradiction? In such a state of mind if it is the true heaven that we seek, we may never get to there unless the search is also easy, and clearly the saints have proven that to be wrong. Look at the hands on the old clock on the wall, they never stop, just as our earthly time is always in motion and never stops, the good times as well as the bad will pass, life is a vehicle of motion, your transformation and transportation from A to B.

Life is a learning journey. We, the master fools, often try to master what we can't fully comprehend; playing a

role that is beyond our mortal capacities. Accept it all, your accomplishments, your failures, your limits, and embrace only what is in accordance with your values. Observe what this easy mindset does to a man. It only gives one the desire for repetition and even easier times, a quality acquired through quantity. Hang on, remain firm and embrace things not in accordance to their popularity but according to how they may add worthiness and values to your life. We have to live lives not based on the values that the world values, ones of buyers and sellers, but instead value the kind that can be neither bought nor sold. Such values have credibility only in the eyes those of a materialistic perspective. Saturate yourself in the world of forgiveness, regardless of the immorality and savagery that surrounds you. Judge the deeds that people commit not the people who commit them, their judgment shall come from a higher source. We have neither the wisdom nor the sufficient knowledge to pass a condemning judgment. True faultless judgment is eternal not mortal, mortal judgment is judgment that exists within the shadow of the doubt. We as mortals can only pass judgment on the deeds and then punish the people accordingly. By applying a personal emphasis and judging the perpetrator you then turn the process into a motivated personal affair, and when it gets personal it becomes tainted with bias. Take it a step further, and hate the deeds committed and not the one who committed them. This is the way of true justice. Take yourself away from the natural human instinct and tendency of making it personal or you will wind up with nothing but contempt and incinerating hatred for the ones that commit those evil deeds and as such become possessed by its negative side effects. To be possessed with a binding hatred would be the beginning of the end for any rational thinking and judgment.

Rational judgment can only be realized by focusing on the deed perpetrated by the individual or individuals. Once you let it become personal errors in judgment are inevitable, as such you’ve entered into the zone where feelings may be more influential then facts. Punish someone for their deeds not for your personal gratification. Who he is, what he is, his creed and where he comes from is irrelevant, only the deeds are relevant, and punishment should be based solely on that. It is in the deep and hard sacrifices that we are most likely to be led to corrections. Do not be fooled into thinking that joy is only found in the easy things and the

easy life, that’s just what you’ve been led to believe, a conditioning that overrules the greater awareness which in turn prevents one from seeking a deeper search for a wider availability of joyfulness and revelations.

To get the most out of life, relationships and partnerships are required. We cannot do it solely on our own. We all need some nudging encouragement and objective guidance in our subjectively lived lives. Such broadening may determine whether we will wind up praying in tranquil humility or stubbornly bitterly crying in the confinement of darkness of hatred, or whether we will fall for vengeance or strive for the right approach and method on that unbending road to the forgiving mindset.

Read this then think about it methodically and deeply. I know you have heard it before; two wrongs don’t make a right. Hear me; if one side commit’s a wrong and then the other side does likewise, then no correction is made. So what is it that the two wrongs created? The first wrong could have been done for any number of reasons, the second wrong was a reaction, it was done in response to the first wrong, a personal crusade. It was not done to correct, it was done only to punish, without any intent of making it right. The first wrong if done knowingly was an act of an uncaring irrational fool, the reactionary wrong was done for the reason that someone cared but reacted in the wrong manner. Neither is justified, but the second wrong was wrong twice. It was wrong in its reaction and it was also wrong in the sense that they did not learn from someone else’s committed wrong, they did not learn that wrong is wrong. They didn’t just counter one another, nor did they create a nothing, no, they created less than nothing. They created and added a negative aspect to their lives, a reflection of the worthiness of such deeds.

When vengeance is added to an already committed wrong, it only deepens and broadens the wrong. Our worldly ways assure us that acts of vengeance and mindless violence will always be with us. Worldly oriented ways assure us that the presence for such wrongful acts will remain in mans hearts and mind.

Morality is the medicine that cures mans destructive attitudes and habits. Due to the hindrance of the bias of political correctness man lacks what he needs the most, his guide and savior, morality and a proper moral education? Moral education is the knowledge and influence that steers and attains man his sense of dignity. In morality one attains respect for humanity on every aspect at every level, personal and otherwise. A true heart felt compassionate morality is something that is so deeply entrenched that prevents us from even possessing the negative thought of doing harm. True morality will give us a humane desire to repair and change things, be it temptation, the perversion of the logical and natural or the perversion of pious love.

Modern day mechanical answers and responses have the capacity to create the environment which reduces man’s humanity, weaken his ethical will and makes him mentally morally weak when it comes to the personal affairs of the heart. Moral education is essential; one’s morality must apply to all, including the unborn, from conception, because logically, biologically and scientifically speaking that is when life begins. There can be no games of convenience, life, no matter at what stage is sacred and must be respected. Man’s focus must be on the sanctity of life or life will be reduced to an object status, and as an object it is no longer sacred. Only when we finally raise ourselves above the obstructing obstacles and common sense prevails and objectively takes precedent will we see that no other perspective is logical or acceptable? On such matters we cannot pick and choose or some of us will be put at the mercy of those who pick and choose and one’s political leanings. Life is sacred, lifestyles are not. We have become a self-centered universe, a world of possessive minds; we value things in accordance to what we believe, on subjective worthiness rather than objective values. A subjective state that believes one can right a wrong with a wrong, an unseen compounding mentality, the compounding of one wrong with another; modern diversity. Life is not just about us the individual as you’ve been led to falsely believe. All are of equal value, once we start valuing one human being above another we are saying some men are of lesser value or as in some cases worth nothing at all and easily aborted or discarded. In such a state of mind how can anything be held sacred with any credibility? We are not civil until every life is valued at every level; until

every life is respected and lived in a respectful valued manner.

Some have created an inner world where they've strayed so far from the guiding virtues that the only thing they hold sacred is their lifestyle, a world where lifestyle takes precedent over life itself. But I'll tell you till I foam at the mouth nothing in this world is of greater value than human life, you can hug a tree you can kneel down and pray to whatever god you've created for whatever reason or agenda, but nothing is of greater value than the human life. We have to build within each one of us an impenetrable wall of broaden morality. Morality also means that as hard as it may be we may have to swallow our pride accept our mistakes and live with the fact that we've made them. Destroying or covering up the evidence is no form of correction or progress, no more than hiding the dirt under the carpet and claiming the house is clean. We, as a species, cannot go on living our lives at the level where we let convenient perspectives justifies our lives even though they are no more than the accumulation of compounding wrongs, creating an onion society with layers and layers of accepted deceit. Man's options are, he can suffer a correcting right or go on forever living a destructive wrong. Just how often have I seen groups entangled in disputes void of principles, apposing one another and fighting battles based on agendas rather than principles.

We live our lives in such a manner that we are often consumed by what we consume, by that longing for belongings, thus the creation an inverted world. We are creatures of habits, attitudes and conditioning. We through these aforementioned often live without any questioning or logical pondering, as is often the case when we belong to a certain group where all questions are directed outward. A state with no inclination to quiz inwards, as such self-correction is not a concern, or even worse discouraged. If one is not careful one may become one with a floundering flock, groups due to their prominence and influences have a tendency to take away ones individuality and ability to think independently, this is an occurrence that prevails even in situations where one is mired in an environment of contradictions and all logic has been lost. Within the flock one may start to believe without thinking, or in believing before thinking, thus taint his thinking ability.

Groups and organizations also have the confining capacity to make one defend in oneself what one opposes in others. Such scenarios or settings would only be the right state of mind if these organizations were perfect entities. In this world only the number zero is perfect, because nothing is perfect. Anything that is anything is imperfect. Life is what it is; it is something that was created in a certain way so that it may be lived accordingly. Perhaps it was created to attain certain results and not necessarily goals. We have to walk the line and on that line we must remain strong, firm, full of conviction and never stop questioning ourselves; another truth that sounds like a contradiction. Regret being wrong but don't let it become a restraining obstacle lodged within that'll make you lame and timid with regret or crippling binding shame, because once corrected and healed you'll be wiser and stronger for it.

Always look at mistakes as if they were nudges, directing you to correctness. Vengeance is the quick wrong answer, and as for those of you who practice and profess violence, need I remind you vengeance is just a short dark journey into the abyss. For those of you wise souls who choose the brightly lit road of forgiveness you're on a journey that is deep, rewarding, perpetual and enlightening. The mindset of forgiveness, due to its acceptance, transparency and openness will acquire insights into little perpetuating fluid wonders. Forgiveness is a door opening act. The one that forgives is the giver who will be given, whereas vengeance is the taker from whom it will be taken, a taker behind the locked door that remains shut and locked until it is opened through the master key of forgiveness.

I strained my eyes and ears looked and listened to the modern influential and few if any amongst them think or talk in a principled manner. The source of their beliefs is one of suspect; they live lives solely on a partisan ideology, one barren and void of virtues. They in truth are in the dark because they live virtue less lives and virtues are the key to enlightenment. Some of our modern day's influential seem to think it is all fine as long as it suits modern day trends, they are quick to talk of democracy and the will of the people until the democratic process and the will of the people goes against them at which point they'll then use their great influence on those that implement the rules which are binding on us sheep,

thus undermining democracy, they in truth believe in mockracy. They seem to want to change everything but themselves; they remain defiant and persistent even when their methods and agendas have led to decay, escalating violence and vulgarity. Through their acts it becomes clear that their pride and ideology is valued more and takes precedence over our will and lives.

EXPERMINTATION, MANIPULATION and INDOCTRINATION

This manipulative two faced world is taking on the characteristics of an experimental laboratory. We have been reduced to lame mice by those who master the minds and mold men to suit their lifestyle. I can't help but to wonder out loud just as to who or what are they listening to when the concerns of the common man although it is voiced is never heeded. But in truth what I really believe is, they're not concerned with that in the least, they've created themselves a sealed isolated world in which they can only hear their inner voices and the voices of those who are likewise sealed. The honest truth is what these modest folks really believe is that what is best for us is them. Clearly you can see I am neither happy with the direction nor the directors, who in my opinion, clearly believe we can only be truly free under their brand of freedom, an indoctrinated dictated liberty.
The definition of freedom will unfortunately be defined by the unelected courts and not through the voice of the people and those they've chosen to represent them. The day will come when we all will have to live by a brand of freedom created by whoever is most influential over the courts and judges. Don't be fooled by the slogan that all men are created equal because equality too has become a matter of dictated opinion; occurrences where one man's vision equality may be perceived by another as a form of immorality. And don't be fooled into thinking justice can't be bought, long court battles must be fought and lawyers aren't free. In that sense and in an indirect way justice is bought every day. A man can fight for justice all the way to the poor house long before the battle is over. A mint victory!

In today's society the power is not the domain of democracy and democratic process but in the hands of unelected judges, the influential and within the clout of groups and organizations. As a consequence of this environment the now

pacified individual has been rendered ineffective or is an unaware hostage, a prisoner in a big bar-less cage. But even amongst all this barbwire acts of compassion must never be abandoned. Those who commit the acts that warrant forgiveness must still be forgiven, because life is also about justice no matter the individual or circumstances. Never lose sight of the fact that the reason forgiveness is offered is because an unjustified deed was committed, a justified deed needs no forgiveness, nor does forgiveness suddenly make the person who committed the deed blameless. Forgiveness is not the end of the affair should the deed remains void justice.

It is for God to impose judgment on the forgiven for only he is perfectly just. As for the rest of us of a much lower capacity and capabilities if permitted to act as such we may impose rules on forgiveness that are unjust. To those of you who like to play your loose liberal politics and say God forgives all and imposes no rules on us, if that were true then what need would there be for hell? Hell if you believe in it exists for those who do not meet Gods standard of forgiveness. Hell is a punishment for the unforgiven; these poor souls did not meet the divine criteria, thus forsaken themselves, God in truth condemns no one we condemn ourselves. There is a deep disturbing problem with our modern thinkers, simply put they are shallow, a problem that exists on both sides of the political spectrum. They claim to believe vehemently in such and such, but then become an endless stream of excuses when their morality suddenly becomes counterproductive to their narrow bias vision and agenda. Such as the conservative is one who is big on morality except when it concerns the wellbeing of the poor, the liberal is one who constantly talks of freedom but is the first to take away the freedom of those whose freedom he finds offensive, as is often the case when he or she imposes binding laws on those who’s religious beliefs he or she finds counter to a certain lifestyle.

Simply put their ideology is deep but their beliefs and principles are shallow. Chances are these same folks would be quickly willing to make exceptions to the rule where they or their ally’s benefits are concerned and would do it with a straight face feeling no sense of loss of integrity or credibility, but I guess you can’t lose what in truth

you never had. Let me emphasize to you beautiful people driven by agendas and playful political games, principles take no side, it always seeks and desires the truth the whole truth. The truth neither laughs nor cries it neither gives nor takes from one side or another; it sides with no one at any time. It gives itself totally to just causes. People being as misguided as they are with their petty little ways are only too willing to desecrate such a virtue through its omission or exploitation. Where virtues are absent and victory is solely the objective honor too is absent, all is up for abuse. Under such given circumstance men are capable and willing to pimp the law to commit heartless acts through the use of a just but somewhat unethical legal acts to justify the unjust, thus another criminal is set free. Sadly when men live for narrow objectives and seek unprincipled goals, the outcome of justice may hinge on a mere technicality, thus an unjust conclusion. The faultier and the more the arrogant the mind the more difficult becomes the admission or ones redemption.

We, to some extent, have unfortunately all become copy machines and in many cases we've become nothing more than a product created by the influence of the sensationalized mass media. We are drifting creatures' void of a self-assessing perspective. We who love toys have become toys, nothing more than play things that are wound up and given marching orders to carry out, who act in accordance to a perspective ordained through the rituals of self-gratification. Rituals that in turn become the sacraments of unholy practices. Leave your questions at the entrance door if you want to join the club, the self-righteous want neither correction nor self-reflection. It's become a world of manipulation and agenda driven images where a good principled man can be mistaken for someone who is uncaring or intolerant, an interpretation that can only be explained as a misinterpretation. I can assure you that if we are wise we have both the capacity to be kind to one another and the ability to be steadfast in the firmness of our principles. Appeasing the unprincipled is neither virtuous nor logical. Those whose kindnesses are void of principles are only showing their naivety, gullibility and vulnerabilities. We can be kind to our fellow man and still apply the principles of punishment and forgiveness as they are warranted. If man is to maintain his humanity he must never lose his ability to offer the principled forgiveness.

Man’s offer of forgiveness must be one that is given from a perspective that is deeply rooted in humanity and for the cause of the greater good. This world is neither black nor white, left or right; nor is it straight forward, a circumstance in which a man is capable of offering false forgiveness due to the fact that he is one who is emotionally or selfishly-driven or a creature head deep in motives. Do not think that by giving false forgiveness and acquiring the praise of the masses that it’s all been made justified. Justification is a thing of quality not quantity. Numbers add up to nothing should the deed is done through the creation of deceit and vice.

Forgiveness is not an act of pleasing or appeasing it’s an act of correctness, period. If your motives for forgiving were to please and or self-profiteering then, you poor fool, you would have been better off not forgiving at all; vengeance would have been a more honest assessment of your true intent and character. My poor lost soul, forgiveness in deceit is little better then vengeance. In false forgiveness we have committed an act created to mislead and to acquire self-profit and or selfish fulfillment. The act of forgiveness is meant to make things right for everyone. It must never be an act that only has the appearance of being right, in all honest truth such an insincere act is just a front and the betrayal of the honest wholesome virtue of forgiveness.

We, in this modern technical world, have become out of touch with true foundation, the origins and meanings of words, sadly it’s all become manipulated, to the point where words no longer have any meaning or credibility. They either have been redefined or become as such that they no longer have any substance, much like our modern lives, reinvented for agenda serving purposes.
Whether they are written or spoken many of today’s offerings are born either out of ignorance or for modern convenience sake. We’re reckless and insensitive in our speech. My friend I cannot tell you nor could I count the amount of times I’ve heard the misuse of the word miracle. It’s especially so in sports broadcasting and, it’s not that they don’t know the meaning of the word, no; it has become a convenient word for an out of control world of hype and sensationalism. I am afraid that it is only going to get worse as we become more technical advanced and socially regressive, more distant from original meanings

and more inclined to the thinking in terms that are more suited to our promiscuous and material grounded ways. We the great pretenders act as if there was not enough time for both our technical oriented life and obligation to humanity, through such living and acceptances we've abandon our sense humanity with inexcusable falsehoods, a sad reflection on our state of affairs.

Give the creators of technology your money, not your immortal soul. Rise above the temptations. We live in an advanced society that induces a diverting arrogance, thus we act as if we knew it all, leaving us with little desire to learn where man's humanity and human aspects are concerned. But learn we must, either by choice or through the force of necessity, necessary is the inevitable conformer. Man is a creature who often does what deep inside he knows is wrong, just as he must surely know deep inside that vengeance is a contradiction to the greater benefit. Vengeance is a contradiction committed by one who believes that he is applying a personal type of justice; and a justice without a trial is a forgone conclusion. What about the rest of us? The so called good souls, that's right you and me, the decent citizens of the convenient universe, does even one day go by that we don't commit a contradiction? And you say you don't believe in sin, well I tell you what, that in itself is a sin.
I tell you you've got no place to seek refuge if it is you that you're unknowingly seeking refuge from. Know yourself, only then can the appropriate changes be made; find that inner sanctuary through the virtues not self-delusions.

HYPOCRISY on ALL SIDES

Whether people's leanings are to the left or on the right contradictions are inevitable because all acts are committed on behalf of some cause and no cause is without its flaws no cause is perfect. There are imperfections in every cause and where imperfections exist likewise so do contradictions. As such under such fallible bridled steering we may wind up fighting for a narrowly defined goal or agenda and not for the greater principles. As a consequence we may be only fighting the conveniently chosen narrow principles that support our suited goal neglecting its ramifications and side effects. In such a mindset and environment the total truth is something that one can never admit to nor accept; the agenda reigns supreme thus it

takes precedent. If one takes the modern liberal mindset, one will find that it is one that believes that anything one wants to do sexually is strictly up to the individual, a blatant contradiction to views and attitudes that they apply towards the natural environment, a convenient double standard for a convenient lifestyle. On the other hand, the conservative is one who believes in the embracement of liberal views when it comes to the world of business, finances or the right to bear arms; he believes it is up to the individual with the minimum amount of rules and regulations. They both believe in the same thing when it comes to their sacred cows, their only difference is in where it is applied; their agendas and goals, they are both double standard hypocrites; allies in lies. Neither side sees the contradiction or the blatant hypocrisy. The truth is that neither side's agenda is based on the logic or the fairness of principles or the principles of fairness. Stand aside and observe their head games and shameful hypocrisy. A liberal is a conservative when it comes to the environment, and a conservative is a liberal when it comes to the business world, a political conservative treats the environment the way a liberal treats his sexuality, hypocrites, shameful fools. In both cases it is nothing more then a form of double standard and exploitation. They have become two pimps living in two different whore houses, one no doubt many visit frequently.

Modern liberalism and modern conservatism have become a form of deceit and exploitation knowingly or unknowingly. We've all become engulfed in a shameless hypocrisy no point in denying it. Neither side is consistent, except in their inconsistencies and contradictions, neither side is credible. What pathetic little foul creatures we are.
A man must mold his life not to suit the left or the right but based strictly on the principles of fairness, why is this so hard to do, that's not a question but the uttering frustration of one thinking out loud. Does ideology make a man blind? For surely when a liberal sees all the destruction that his sexual promiscuity has caused due to the lack of principles, morality and willpower, if he or she were fair and honest, he or she would admit the flaws of his words, deeds and omissions, and make the corrections. Make the admission; admit that a man must first correct himself, and only then can his decision making be principled and based on what is best for both the individual and greater society. Surely dignity, fairness,

integrity and credibility come before self-gratification, profit, tendencies and inclinations. We live in a time where we justify our acts by pointing to the ongoing trends or the flaws in others. Face one fact, we can't please everyone and if that is your goal then your goal and life unlike your head is pointless. As for you conservatives, you are not much better than the flesh devouring lefties. As such you are also hypocrites and masters of double standards. You, on the right who have a keen eye and have no trouble pointing out the wrongs when it comes to sexual promiscuity suddenly, become conveniently blind and act irrational to all the immoral corruption in the world of business and the overindulgence of the business world and the elite; you live with a selective morality. It's never enough for the upper crust is it? Where is your credibility? I'll tell you, it's flowing in the sewer you call your beliefs, oh, yes by now you're probably immune to the synch.

This rubbish and nonsense, this so called left and right has become a twit race, it has become two repelling repulsive negative misleading forces. The left and the right, when objectively looking, are in truth allies in an unprincipled journey, and in the hypocrisy of their beliefs and methods, they've only chosen apposing goals not methods. If ones beliefs are unprincipled then ones means are also likewise. Clearly neither side is really seeking the virtues of justice and fairness, nor are they capable of offering true forgiveness. They have both become a vengeful force on their narrow quest for a controlling victory. We have become dwellers of the easy comfort, mentally weak, with the will of easy persuasion, a society that lives to fulfill the uncultivable. A life lived for the advancement of negative tendencies, inclinations and the fulfillment of endless surging unhealthy urges. Modern soiled societies inclines us to fight for the greater good with words and jesters, but where sacrifices and deeds are concerned it adapts a weak spine does an about face and surrenders to human tendencies and trendy inclinations no matter how destructive. Delusional fools with false embracement's; one cannot have porn alongside sanctity, that is a contradicting hypocrisy or a modern liberal religion, and in hypocrisy all battles are vain because they bear no virtuous winners, only further conflicts and the inevitable delusional conclusions. Tendencies are dangers because, for the most part, they are neither

reasonable nor logical when observed through the spectrum of the natural light and the functional laws of nature. Let someone else make the sacrifice I want to be pampered, that’s our tendency. Admit it, I have, and only then can we properly proceed, denial is nothing but a blockage in the arteries of the ethical body. Our inclinations have tilted us towards our whims rather then honour.

So down we go unless we reinforce our will, summon our strength and courage to turn away from the forces that lead and encourage us towards the ongoing trends of further decay and the lowering standards. Those of you who are not wilting and are willing to fight, you hearty souls expect no personal rewards, but personal sacrifices that are too numerous for you to count, such battles are never fought for personal profits or sole purpose of victory, accept it and march on my good brave soldier. You as such you’ll be fighting the manipulators, the creation of a self-suited God, the creatures of the personal narrow truth, the corporate media and the seducers of the impressionable hearts in a multi front war. Do not get discouraged, although meek your weapons may be, they in truth are more lethal than the eye can perceive for you will be a consistent transparent example that will be a compilation of your integrity, an unbending impenetrable will and unchangeable principles. They, on the other hand, will be armored with terrible penetrable sense of discernment and a judgment which will eventually be a source of unraveling and self-condemnation. Think wisely; keep this in mind a wise man dies but once, whereas the fool dies a thousand deaths. Their undoing will be one of multi wounds; arrogance, double standards, dysfunctional lives, discrediting transparent contradictions and hollow words that fly in the face of findings and proven facts. Even when proven wrong most of these existing forces will be unwilling to change due to their entrenched in unprincipled ways, with so much invested they’re unwilling to see or admit a wrong. The unprincipled can only see wrong in the opposition, care only for their own goals, and use whatever means to stifle and achieve those goals.

Can we not understand that to be unprincipled is to be unworthy and live wrongfully? In such a state there can be no proper concept of right or wrong. The truth and facts have little sway or persuasion when it comes to an unprincipled ideology. Their goal is just to do it not to

just do it right. To such a mind doing it right is just a possible option, only if advantageous. It’s so transparent that it baffles even the blind just how people or groups who have such ideologies can be indifferent or oblivious to these glaring inconsistencies and blatant contradictions. One becomes a slave to a goal when the means no longer matter. Inconsistencies are faults that are often carried into and infect the beautiful world of forgiveness and contribute to the dark world of vengeance. A state of an inner faulty world where our distorted values, priorities and unprincipled ways become abundantly obvious through the damage they do to the world of fairness and forgiveness. Inconstancies that contribute to one’s instability through the adding of further darkness to one’s life and the world of vengeance.

THE ABYSS OF VENGEANCE

Let us carefully step into the inferno called vengeance and the environment that formulated and developed it to its completion. Vengeance is both an act and the motive, the compilation and completion of madness, but this act and motive is the rider not the vehicle, we are the vehicle, we are responsible we are accountable. There is no question; all mortal men have the capacity for good and evil. That is why we are all sinners, even those who don’t believe in sin, which they may find that due to the consequences of such disbelief may be the greatest sin of all. If we are all sinners then we are all vulnerable to the dark pleasures of seduction and negative deeds. We’ve created a culture where its threat is strengthened and multiplied due to our ignorance and wrongful glorifications. All dark pleasures flourish where values and standards have diminished. Man commits wrongful deeds when he lowers himself to the desires of a desecrated world. Desires created solely by worldly influences. The material fountain does not quench the spiritual thirst. This has become a world of dark conditioning; thus to succeed we must be likewise, so be wary as to who or what you admire. We live in a world that lives with such embraced ideas as an eye for an eye, thus the world of the blind and the creation of the piercing dark world of vengeance. But surely after thousands of years of progress we can get beyond that, but clearly some of us can’t. Watch your nightly news is there anything fundamentally new? Don’t fool yourself my friend, darkness has its allies, its spinners and appeal, although

I know it cannot win I also know it will never quit. Its inability or unwillingness to stop is what makes it really dark.
And so, on and on rages the war inside and outside, within me and within you, to strengthen or destroy us. I call it war because the internal and the external battles are endless, so arm your heart and mind and keep marching and only when you reach your grave do you stop marching. But as I reflect upon it, in the end the resistance is more important than victory, victories can make one feel a false sense of status and security, lead one to a life of poor judgment and complacencies, a folly since in truth it is a war that has no ending. I sense that we are accountable not to be victorious but for our conduct.
Tell me; through it all which category did you fall under? Whose banner did you carry? On whose behalf did you march and shout? Was it vengeances' or was it forgiveness's? Which way did your conduct's influence your fellow man? And further more who did you turn to in dire moments of desperate need, doubt, pain and where were your pleasures sought? Come now tell me the truth, was it the always same source or did you live by a convenient menu and picked the one that was the easiest and most suitable for the occasion whether ethical or not? Did you reach up or did you clampdown with a harden heart? I need not tell you because you've got eyes and ears, but I will not feel just so I will just the same. Look at our society isn't obvious that the road to vengeance is the one that's worn out, it is the one most traveled, it wasn't even close, clearly the road of vengeance was the one most chosen, thus most valued. The popularity contest was won by the world of negative values and those who are hopelessly lost in their naivety and hypocrisy.

The world of vengeance has its rewards, but be wary my friend; it is a reward that is handed out by the untrustworthy deceitful sinister hand of darkness. That same hand often hands out success, a success that is full of falsehoods, contradictions and snares deeply shrouded in deceit. What you naively thought was freely given is something that you'll find you can't afford only after it's too late, something you'll have to pay for over and over again, but will never be fully paid, thus you'll always remain in debt. The world that creates darkness and vengeance is one where one learns to focus on narrow goals and victories without taking notice or concern of the

dangers that one creates when he or she erects those self-serving enclosing walls. These are walls that in truth only keep out the virtues. Had you broadened your mind and softened your heart you would have seen life through the fullness of a 360 vision. We due to lack of will power have become the creation of our vulnerable personalities, attracted to likewise, then we in turn attract likewise, round and round we go, thus the trap is set and the infectious inbreeding becomes a continuous ongoing permanent affair. Trapped in a mind state where most of us have a great opinion of ourselves no matter how despicable we may be; a kingpin mobster's like mentality.

Now think for a moment if you are a deceitful lying cheater and have a great opinion of yourself then you might also have a great opinion of others who are also liars and cheaters, or in the least not see much wrong with it, thus you surround yourself with those who are likewise. Now then, isn't your trap set and fate sealed?

Or, is it a more likely that you are like the rest of us, a hypocrite, driven by narrow ambition, jealousy and blind to oneself but see the flaws in others with a perfect clarity? If one were more open and honest one would see that they in truth are one's unflattering mirror image. Or as is in many cases we like or tolerate no matter how despicable they may be all those who in some way directly or indirectly do our will.

SELFLESSNESS

Many of the problems of this world would go away along with the never satisfied hoarding ego only if we embraced a state of selflessness. Love is the answer but only if encased in selflessness, void of love's exploitation and one's self-gratification.

In the world of selflessness, we, the world and the spiritual are one, the ego null and void. As such ambition and determination still exist but in its proper state, prioritized and in proper proportion, they and everything else exist for the broader greater good, as such they've been utilized and channeled in its proper manner. A state where our lives take on the characteristics of a river with many tributaries, no longer just a flow of singularly that empties into that sea you call your goal.

DARKNESS

If one’s mind has the inclination towards the way of vengeance then clearly one must come to the realization that at least some darkness exists within and that the need for an internal light is necessary. One would be quite naïve to think that vengeance a creation of darkness is the only dark deed that one is capable of committing. Darkness is not a state of singularity; it is part of a collective, a commune of madness. Darkness is an interconnected collection of negative thoughts and deeds, a web of deceit, once one negative act is committed then it may make it necessary to commit others as a cover, to justify or make it possible to deny it. So, remain vigilant without losing compassion for the well being of others because the temptation of darkness is always on the prowl and waiting to pounce like a pack of ferocious predators. Take nothing for granted and be careful not to do dark deeds of your own if and when the opportunity or the temptation presents itself.

No mortal human is without some inner darkness, even the saints had their dark moments. The dark temptations have a strong appeal and one does not always do as one should, sometimes we only do as we want. Oh, but obedience, that discarded way of life and unfashionable word, is key. Obedience to the virtues gives a man internal discipline and an outer self-control on worldly matters. Vengeance is the act of the internal uncontrolled selfishness, whereas forgiveness is the act of an inner disciplined selflessness. Need I say one is so easy and the other is so damn hard? Hell on the unleashed. Need I also say that both have their rewards? Selfishness is the desire of a worldly gratification for the one. Selflessness is a hand to all. In forgiveness the rewards are of a higher level of a gratification, a gratification attained through greater understanding and greatly sought by those who have no inclination for worldly gratifications, rewards encased in an unveiling enlightenment. When a man seeks to commit vengeance he is in a state of total shut down to all that is not gratifying to his state of mind. His aim and focus is solely on the target of his vengeance. How many times must we say it and how many times must we hear it before it is heeded, to walk in darkness is to live in darkness, in this case, one’s inner darkness. Inner darkness is integrally bonded and mentally structured and not always separable but ones very nature. An outer darkness is physical easily lit and dispersed, whereas the inner

darkness on the other hand is mentally created for blinding warped personal reasons, tightly wound and selfishly embraced. Darkness can be entrenched deep within the human heart, creating an inner environment that holds the virtues of the light in contempt, seeking to destroy it, or to render it obsolete through the infections of compromise or total conversion. Don’t be scared or fooled by such minds because darkness is fake and a disguised emptiness, it the needs props of deceit, darkness only exists because of the absence of light. Darkness is nothing but the absence of the substance of light. Objectively speaking darkness is more what it isn’t than what it is or more what it hasn’t got than what it has, it is an inequity, therefore a creator of false states, illusions and transgressions.
All those that live or create darkness will always remain in the state hate, dissatisfaction and restlessness; they cannot rest because their life’s foundation is one of thorns, one that is insecure, irrational, and deceitful, existing alongside the creation of endless unstable temptations. Those who praise darkness only do so out of ignorance or do it as long as it is not used against them. The truth is that darkness is either negative and or false, the two faces of the fool.
Most men who give into evil do so out of ignorance, they lack knowledge, principles, courage or else have ulterior motives. Such forsaken acts can only be done out of contempt for the truth, done out of an unrepentant arrogance, ignorance or for the most selfish of reasons.

Good and evil have many avenues, as a consequence of its diversity good may sometimes come out of an evil deed, but as it always is, it’s about intent, so don’t be misled by the occurrence of good fortunes, it was never evil that created the good, it was never the intent. Evil is a creation of ineptness. It is only evil’s inability to be complete and absolute that makes it vulnerable to the durability and persistence of the good and the manifestation of such good fortunes. Evil is vulnerable and fallible and totally incapable of a 100% victory. Good, no matter how dark things may appear, can never be 100% defeated. Darkness, that evil fallible menace, can only thrive where hope is lost or where souls have forsaken themselves. The world of vengeance and all other likewise acts are not formed by creation but rather through a creative absence, irrational thoughts, acts and neglect and

the eradication of good. Darkness is the world of the negative, a world removed from the positive contributing factors creating an inner nothingness, a void, compensated through living a life of illusions where a negative act, deed or thought can look like an addition.

CHANGES

Remain alert, complacency is a self defeating tool; therefore man must never become complacent, complacency manifests an induced slow sliding suicide. Man must never forget that he exists in a world that is always mobile on the vehicle of time, an invisible motion, where a constant vigil must be kept due to the fact that changes are forever occurring. How unfortunate for us to be conditioned through a world of sights and sounds when time can neither be seen nor heard. We the complacent ones live with this notion and take for granted that tomorrow will be the continuation of today. But if one is wise one constructs the infrastructure of his or her life to withstand the impact of those sudden unexpected changes. Don’t become an easy prey to the consequences of devastating disappointments. Just because the sun is shining today doesn’t mean a deluge isn’t on its way.

Generally speaking most of the hard impact changes that occur could not been foreseen from one moment to the next, nevertheless changes occur. Changes come in many forms and they don’t just occur in the world outside of us, they can also occur internally. We in general have a tendency to change gradually, things we take no notice of. My point, structure your life and properly erect into place your defenses for the unexpected, erect the needed walls and bridges, a wise man’s insurance policy is his foreseeing. Be wise be alert, because should you ever be foolish enough and fall into a lapse and take things for granted, all that is an aid and gratifying may be taken from you. As for that whirly world outside, societies too change whether planned or not, so don’t take your surrounding environment for granted either.

Societies can basically change in two ways they can change for the better or the worse, to some degree everything evolves, not according to Darwin but according to God’s will. A society can change from being caring and forgiving, to tyrannical and vengeful. Keep an awaken heart because

the occurrence of darkness can also creep in through slow sneaky gradual process, sometimes through an invitation of misguided but well intended thoughts or acts. No matter how hard we try we are still vulnerable. You can't stop what you can't see coming. Sometimes changes come by so fast we don't even know what hit us. Other times they snail on to us ever so gradually, we just roll with the punches and never really see the impact of the changes until they are well entrenched into our lives, much like a predator that sneaks up on its unsuspecting prey. Man, who is both predator and prey, can talk long, wide and deep but under no circumstances can he ever talk about it in positive complimentary terms when it comes to darkness, should he do so its influence will be the effects that will mislead and encourage negative behaviour.

The world of harmful dark deeds must always be talked about logically and in a serious grim manner. To give evil a positive spin is tantamount to saying that God is unjust, they both can't be right and God is never wrong. Darkness has its greatest influence when man is at his most desperate low or at his worldly highest. One's behavior and emotions must never be underestimated; humility breeds kindness whereas arrogance breeds contempt for both humanity and humility. Light liberates where as darkness enslaves. Do not become spiritually paralyzed by darkness's influence, darkness has disfiguring effects; darkness disfigures and distorts all that it touches. Once one allows darkness to dictate and influence ones life, all enlightenment stops and even the earthly natural will no longer be possible because you've drawn to the temptations of the obsessed and grotesque. The reason I go deep, long and wide into the world of darkness is most certainly not to raise, glorify or elevate it, but to give you a sense and awareness of its capacity for destruction and why it can only be a demeaning lowering force. You create darkness you create an abyss. Darkness offsets and obstructs all other forces, and greatly profits through its misleading positive spins and portrayals. Let me make it abundantly clear, though some good can be acquired out of an evil deed such as a greater appreciation for the virtues, there is nothing good about evil. Evil also has the unintentional capacity to unite people for the good, the very thing that it hates the most.

Evil must always be opposed, otherwise we are all vulnerable. Do not fall victim to the Hollywood, at times, sympathetic portrayals. Sympathy for the devil means neglect for the victims of evil deeds and aiding the purposes and the process of darkness. Use wise judgment when it comes to the influences of the entertainment world. The entertainment industry seeks what suits fame, fortune and self-gratification not what is in humanity's best interest. We can save ourselves by living wisely. Great things and revelations come not from worldly powerful, but the lowest and most humble of worldly sources. That is the way of the creation and the will of the Creator. Out of nothingness greatness is revealed, as such this leads me to believe that the possible can truly be created and attained through what is mortally inconceivable; an influence and effect that then points us onwards and upwards to the one for which nothing is impossible. Don't you see the wisdom of it all? Come; come open your heart, open wide. Don't you see when great things are accomplished through one of little means we are all given hope boosted and raised to a level of a hope, deeper awareness, acceptance and are greatly inspired no matter our status to seek and search? Through such, new possibilities are revealed, questions are then asked and answers are sought to fill a yearning to know and to ponder as to how is the impossible possible? These probing questions allied with external aids become an internal seeking quest towards the quenching the eternal thirst. Under such circumstances we obtain a great determination for further knowledge, meaning and fulfillment.

Pity those poor fools who think and portray darkness as if it was something cool or hip for they will always remain in the darkness of ignorance, bogged down on a fool's frontier. Please allow me to put it in literary crawling stages so that they might understand, heaven is cool hell is not, it's incinerating hot. The existence of the world of darkness can neither be denied nor ignored but on the other hand, it must never be glorified under any circumstances, by anyone. There are people who naively probe into darkness for curiosity sake, temptation or out of ignorance then become trapped by its seductive ways, much like the effects of porn. You do not study darkness by entering into it, darkness is an abyss a trap and as such you may become one with it, this is the way of the foolishly blind and the world of the naively lost. Never

enter into this world out of want, if you do you may become bound or bonded to those who are foolishly trapped but have lost the desire to be free. Darkness is a web of deceit; first you'll be trapped out of desire then out of hopelessness.

We the earthly bound live in a world of internal and external traps, the most common being whatever happens to be the latest trend no matter how destructive it may be; and please, don't expect the media to question certain aspects of pop culture, they are a prop of pop culture, their formats, editing and perspectives are all a creation of pop culture, they're not reporting the news they're doing a sing-along. It's all one it's all the same no matter the game, all unified willingly in and under a veil of twisted darkness.
There is no hope in the world of dark deeds only a deepening loss of one's sensibilities, further encroaching dark desires and an existence state where illusions become reality and true reality and decency become a foe. And all along you will be dearly paying while living the delusional belief of thinking it was a free ride. The only thing that is free in such a state is the illusions. Due to a conditioned mentality we will in a regretful hard way find that the things in life we thought were free will be the ones that will cost us the most, expensive beyond our capabilities.

Let's not make ourselves out to be more then what we actually are, we are only mortal and the flesh is weak, we've are conditioned flesh vulnerable to the temptations of flesh. When it comes to most aspects of our lives the truth is that most of us like what we like simply because that is what we have been condition to like. We've been conditioned and trained to do stupid tricks, but the truth is the trick is on us. Conditioned from the time we were too young to know any better or know right and wrong. But we are all grown up now and isn't time to stop making childish excuses? Floaters that is what we are, material drifters that lack moral compass, substance, strength and convictions, void of the healthy moral aspects that incline us to choose properly. You and I are quite a distance from the innocence of the angels, we are at best serpents with wings, and quite content watching the powers that be remove and discard all the sources of our guiding morality. Living in a mesmerizing state as they give it their spin, without

uttering as much as an ouch. Come on, you know why, we don’t care, we don’t give a bloody damn, the wallet takes precedence over ethics and that unprofitable right and wrong, thus the light sets darkness rises and makes itself at home, then given time becomes our home. Yes we may not have put out a welcome mat for such things but neither did we give it a descending vote. We didn’t put out the welcome mat; we’ve made ourselves the welcome mat. We simply mutter as they suck dry our udders and now we are surrounded and engulfed by it all.

Come, come my fellow retch don’t ever, ever give up, where there is hope, there is a light at our disposal, the will to fight within and furthermore hope is contagious you’ll not be alone long, you’ll not walk alone. Hope is the unwavering flag of the internally fighting spirit and the righteously defiant. As long as there is hope the war is not ended even if every battle has been lost. Hope is immortal. Generally speaking when we are given the choice we go for the popular or the quick and easy. The simple reason darkness is winning is that the things pertaining to darkness are the easier way and choice, no will power is needed, no effort is required, an environment where the alternatives and the artificial are chosen. Darkness is a form of quitting or surrender, the easy choice, everybody knows that it is easier to quit or surrender then it is to fight. Looking at this world you might say, fight, fight for bloody what? Everyone is doing it and besides no one cares, why fight it? And I have to bow my head and admit there is some truth in that, that there may be many times people will not fight because they believe they’d be fighting in vain and so on and on spins this whirly world. We add fuel to the fire with our apathy and indifference even though deep inside it may be something that we greatly detest.

As for that oppressive dark world of vengeance it will only become darker if all we do is say I oppose it in principle but are living with the attitude I’ll go along with it. Oh, we are all politicians, all creatures of double standards; all hypocrites, all without exception. One can’t say one opposes something with words but participates in it with deeds or through indifference. That is just playing politics, a fool’s game.
People have the bogeyman mentality, movie like images, as to what is meant when one speaks of darkness. Darkness in

the physical or spiritual world happens to be whatever is wrong or does harm intentionally. Although it can also be created accidentally, having intent is key, it must be deliberate. Darkness is diverse, it can take many forms but its final results and ultimate conclusions are always negative. Unfortunately nowadays it's hard to define it. Now things are defined through the filtering of an imposing of bias influences of whatever has become popular and presently trendy. Due to social trends and changes it may not be politically correct to offend evil, evil can be quite advantageous or profitable to some. In modern societies due to our unacceptable acceptances things flow in both directions, aiding the good as well as the bad. We may be more educated as to what is harmful in a physical sense, but not so when it comes to our mental being.

Our society has made many advances on many fields; nevertheless darkness still thrives and grows deeper in its promiscuity. Promiscuity is the tolerance and or the embracing of darkness and its harmful dysfunctional ways, the rejection of morality and decency, essentially what creates the Hollywood and entertainment environment. Indecency is the road of disrepair that needs constant mending but is never fixed; it is a warped arrow that does not shoot straight. When a premise is wrong it matters not how many times you fix it, it can't be corrected, it is wrong and will continue to be so not matter what, it is wrong from its onset its process and in its conclusion. . There is a constant battle between those who live for the sole purpose of wealth and profit and those who live to maintain some assembles of fairness, common sense and decency for betterment of all of humanity. These are the two worlds in conflict confined to one hopelessly divided earthly existence. One conceived by selfish thoughts for the individual's sole benefit, the other is a selflessness deeply conceived through a deeper understanding of the inevitable damaging consequences of the selfish mindset, a selfless mind equipped with a guiding light that removes the obstructing darkness. If man's mind keeps regressing at such an immoral rate he will no longer be able to differentiate between the two, nor will he care if someone earned the money or if he stole it. As such what we have now is not a deeply held system of values, the reverse is what is actually happening, it's become a world that values possessions above all else and moral regression in the name of progress.

Tolerance of darkness is the acceptance of madness, in truth the world of neglect, and participation in the further creation and the advancement of evil. Do not ever be fooled when it comes to appearances especially so when it comes to light and darkness, at times they may be two things that may look the same but never are they are anything alike, such as two men who are wealthy. They may look alike through a casual distant view but through a closer more in-depth look the difference becomes startling apparent, one man earned his money the money is his, the other stole his money the money is not his it belongs to someone else. Darkness has many means, it can act in a quick gallop or it can slowly creep in meeting little resistance or met with indifference.

These days when it comes to the reaction of the majority darkness is mostly met in two ways, with fear or indifference. For those who fear it because they believe it is harmful and wrong there is hope. But for those who turn a deaf ear and give it the blind eye with a defiant indifference there is a deserved enslavement, bondage and hopelessness in store for you; your well earned just reward. To those of you who act with indifference let me show you the difference between the life of light and sacrifice, and the forsaken world of blinding confining darkness.
Heed; someone who is trapped and lives in darkness is like someone who is blind folded then led into a giant room full of obstacles and traps, once in the room is then guided to the part of the room furthest from the exit and light switch. When he gets there he then has someone turn off the lights lock the door and hide the key; he then removes the his blind fold and tries to walk back in the long obstructed darkness trying to find the light switch and the key to open the door.
The attitude of indifference is tantamount letting someone turn out the lights, lock the door and hide the key. Let me tell you, through such an attitude one may easily become engulfed in the darkness thus never get to that light switch to turn on the light and find the key to open the door to set oneself free . Such is the danger of our indifference and misguided ways; such is what we are capable of doing to our lives. That door can never be opened nor can that key ever be found without the guidance of the light. Darkness only does one thing, it blinds you.

Those who worship in darkness worship darkness, and those who worship darkness worship in darkness, no admission or debate is necessary it is a given.
No man can save himself from himself by himself, under such conditions we all need a hand, but first there must be admission and then we must put out our humble trembling hand. You do not ask you do not want; humility will set you free, through the embraced humility does one remove the bondage to set one free.

We are creatures of free will thus nothing should be forced upon us, such being the order of things a proper acceptance and desire are essential in order for the darkness to be removed so that we may rightfully proceed. The world of light and forgiveness can only exist in our lives through the humble invitation of a heart immersed in humility. The world of light is a world of the nobly meek, it is a force that has to be absorbed and accepted rather than imposed. In darkness we shrink but in light we accumulate, expand and are raised. There is no transparency in darkness and just what good would transparency be to the blind? The world of darkness is the world created by the blind for the blind, the world of those who are negatively confined to the blindness of their ignorance. Light and dark, positive and the negative, those who walk in the light forgive thus are set free; those who walk in darkness seek revenge and are forever bound. Two choices that should be so easy to make but under certain circumstances and environment the clarity disappears, thus choice often becomes darkness and vengeance. But regardless of it all nothing changes it is what it is, heaven is heaven and hell is hell, hell is no heaven no matter the spin or portrayal; keep that in mind don’t find that out through experiences, because in the end you’ll spend an eternity in the one you’ve chosen through the decisions and choices you’ve made in this mortal journey. Darkness is the world of hypocrisy and endless double standards.
Let me put it this way, a thief is a thief, but he despises anyone who steals from him. He despises what he does when done by someone else or when it’s done to him. A sure transparent contradiction to anyone but the thief! The contradiction of the twisted dark mind and foolish double standard that not only applies to thieves; but an aspect we all have to some extent.

This double standard is a door opener, thus darkness walks

in and makes itself at home. Your lack of admission makes it a permanent comfortable guest. We all want special treatment and the fact that we won't admit it is in itself of a double standard, just one more thing in life we all proclaim not to believe but live it never the less. Contradictions due to their unflattering aspects are something we deny, deny, and deny, even when they are seen and pointed out to us by the whole world. If we were as intelligent as we are stubborn we would all be geniuses and all the problems of the world would be solved. Sadly the more stubborn and obnoxious we become the louder we get adding more of what we already have too much of, but volume is no substitution for the knowledge or truth. The ignorant are like drunks, you know, the drunker they get the louder they become the greater the incoherence and the less they care to listen.

Let's face it; even the good amongst us make bad judgments, the saints were not perfect they were good. Were all susceptible to double standards, double standards are like a crack in our wall of virtues, a crack into which darkness seeps and creeps into our lives. Perhaps we are just bad listeners, believe me if enough people tell you something about you is so, then at least accept the possibility that there is a chance that it could be so, don't become defiant through self-righteous. Self-righteousness attitude is the kink in the armour that allows vice in, shrouding the virtues within a man allowing it to infect and contaminate the good in you and in me.

Believe me; a demeanor of invincibility makes you very vulnerable. When a man gets to such a state he can only raise himself through lowering of the opinion of himself. Modern life has become an existence of a cushy couch world, the couch has become our pulpit; we all like to be pampered with a few saintly exceptions. How badly we need to get on our humble knees in a closed dark room and make our midnight confessions, a cleansing through admission, a spiritual enema! Why can't we look at ourselves in the same way we look at others?

DARKNESS AND OBJECTIVITY

Darkness is a creeper and the way of the conniving. Darkness is an opportunist thus it can easily creep in through one's loss of objectivity. Objectivity is diverted or lost when ones concerns and focus are no longer about fairness and the just. Fairness and objectivity are the

gates that prevail against the intrusion of darkness. Objectivity is the fortress of light, no darkness can penetrate it. What does a man have left when objectivity is lost? He is left with prevailing darkness, the inability to be fair, unable to think or choose wisely and the abandonment of all sources of wisdom. You are then driving on the swerving road that leads to inevitable mishaps. In such a state you may think you're creating, but in truth when objectivity is lost it all becomes a continuous process of deterioration, ruins and destruction.

The loss of objectivity is also the loss of honesty and the attainment of a misguided type of honor which in reality and objectively speaking is just vain pride. There are no creations in the world of the negative, what appears to be a creation is in truth an act of neglect and deceit, nothing was created, it was only whatever manifests in the absence of creation. Only through a life changing conversion or force of pressure do such men admit to or abstain from such foulness. A deceitful man is one who lives in an onion state, one who will just add more and more layers of deceit to hide the core deceit, a perpetuating cyst. This is his arsenal, his armor, his shield, his defense and offence; perhaps all that he knows how to do because that is all he has ever done. Such men are purposely blind for advantage sake; once their deceit is mastered they further their craft with what then becomes one of their main tools, the manipulation of darkness, control and the inflictions darkness, the ultimate tool of the ultimate misguided single minded fool. The negative tool of darkness is not limited to just those who continuously live it; unfortunately quite often even good decent people give into temptation when the ways of the darkness are the avenue to success. For those who are essentially good the push and final fall that throws them into to brink comes when the barrier of the element of fear and the wrath of God is removed and they no longer feel accountable.
The thought came to my head, wouldn't life be so simple and more easily navigable if we could assemble light and darkness similar to the way we assemble two competing sports teams? In a dressed uniform where we provide a distinct clarity as to who is who, a visual visible difference, as such there would be no need for disagreements or debate. Oh, but I tell you they are clear, oh, but the clarity has now been blurred or removed because

the light is so poor, barely flickering, it’s all so dimly lit. A light that has somehow been hindered, diminished, obstructed and restricted by man’s selfish agendas, stubbornness and his refusal to be truthful and honest, also hindered due to our endless wanting of what is not right nor proper.

We now live in the land of the bewilderedly wilderness, distracted and confused as to whose words are of the light and whose are those of darkness. Yes light and darkness in truth are as clear as night and day, but we petty little selfish trolls choose to live in the suspension and confusion of the twilight. In the deepest sense we can never change, by nature we will instinctively remain what we are and have always been at our core as created beings, but on the other hand man as substance void surface dwellers has the tendency to change in opposite directions simultaneously. We progress in some aspects while regressing in others; some go north some go south. We have to be patient; our progress may have to be measured not in giant leaps but in micro movements.

EVIL

Evil seems to be something some of us are born with while other weak souls seem to acquire it through influences, naivety, temptations and or through life’s harsh experiences. When people are born with sinister tendencies, they’ll more or less live in a world that consists of either therapy treatment or punishment, a circumstance that will remain so until they learn self-discipline or heed other’s advice and admit to their inequities. If no admission is made as a consequence they’ll live in a world that is constantly at the end of society’s punishing whip. Theirs is a world where they are either being punished or applying punishment; a by polar world void of any moderation. Their state of mind may be understood but that in no way makes their deeds any less brutal, theirs is a state that must never be portrayed in a positive way, never to be glorified or in any way condoned, if done so the consequences will be endless negative effects on society. Never forget, through accommodating or siding with them we as a society reduce their victims to mere expandable objects.

EVIL BY CHOICE

The mind that is hardest to understand or forgive is the one fabricated and constructed out of sheer selfishness, one that has the choice but still chooses to commit the sinister deeds of darkness; no, done not out of need but out of blatant want, disregard, selfishness and greed; such a mind condones and invites evil through ones preferences and choices. He or she is one who fell under the seductive influence; he or she regardless of appearance is the weak one, one who only possesses the strength and desire for the easy choices and a life of continuous immorality. Those who idolize or envy such deceitful people talk north and walk south.

PROBING DARKNESS

The ugly world of darkness can further be studied by using our probing moral imagination in a remotely controlled way, using it to probe deeper into the already established facts to gather not just the immediate consequences but also the proceeding lingering consequences of those consequences, the unforeseen ripple consequences. As you probe into it you'll find that in a practical sense light and dark is really about right and wrong. Through the deep probing of the rights and wrongs of life you'll remove the obstructing veil and acquire a great insight into darkness. Let me be crude, it really comes down to you. Do you want to horizontally slither with the serpents or do you want to walk with an upwards vertical perspective? I can assure you no one that was ever wise chose to live in the world of slithering darkness, one never has to worry about being fooled by the wise; darkness simply put is the choice of the stupid. For it is the fool who thinks he is wise and the wise who believes he is just a mere fool.

SCIENCE & RELIGION

Darkness also exists when it comes to one's interpretations, applications and understanding, especially so concerning the relationship between the influential world of science and religion.
Science and religion are two aspects of humanity with two differing perspectives, two separate ways of thinking, interpreting and understandings. It is very important for

the world of science not to dismiss the world of religion outright through a belief or notion that religion and God are a mere foolish backwards superstition, this would display the kind of self-centered ignorance that science often accuses religion of. An aspect of human thinking that would be especially damaging if such beliefs were applied to religion in its orthodoxy. In the state of orthodoxy religion can greatly contribute to science as an ethical moral guide, one that has the capacity to give a proper human conscience to all those in the scientific community that may otherwise dismiss and disbelieve and forever remain closed to a greater vision and revelation.

Keep this in mind, God doesn't need science but science could not exist without God. Science is one of the most fascinating aspects of humanity, but no matter, fascinating or not all things have their origins, all things must have an originating source in order to exist, that's a scientific fact. Science is a gift of immense beauty that has been laid at man's disposal but it's become a shine that is at times somewhat tarnished by the narrowness and the close mindedness of those who dismiss outright the concept of a Creator. Since the big bang had to be created, it's fair to assume that science and its laws too were created, and that it too is no mere random accident. Science has put a binding limit on its outlook and its search through the restriction of an accepted belief that the creator was a what while giving no possibility to a who.

To those of you who find all religion guilty of foolishness, was there even a trial? Isn't true that in most cases the verdict was reached long before the trial and that all along it was really about a lynching. God is not a contradiction to science; can science dismiss God beyond the shadow of the doubt? I am not trying to be cruel but God can provide miraculous cures as to where science can only provide mortal medical cures as proven by the state of Stephen Hawkins' body. Just consider the possibility that God created science, another one of His many gifts to mankind, one that has been thrown back in His face by the ungrateful receivers of such a gift. Clearly science cannot teach that gratitude is a virtue.
Yes, things must occur in a scientific manner in man's mortal universe but the question must still be asked, what made it all possible? What created the big bang? What

created what initiated the process and evolution of creation? Think about it objectively, what are you accusing the religious of? In a deeper sense are you not saying in your own way things just happen out of thin air if not created? Out of nothing comes nothing, nothing else is possible, everything else is impossible. I tell you before there was nothing there was something and it could not of been mortal therefore it had to be what created the mortal and the universe. Before there was nothing there was something in another realm, the realm from which all mortal things were created then initiated. If things were indeed created, then surely you must at least consider the possibility that there could be a Creator, that's just sheer logic. All you wise men and women of science seek the greater science, the science encased in a deeper conscience and broader awareness, one if probed deep enough may reveal the source of the creation of science. It makes no sense to think that the thing that studies all the possibilities can leave out the most profound possibility outright. Surely everyone deserves a trial before the conviction. If you have been turned off by some religious foolishness then use your scientific ways and common sense to determine and decipher as to who within religion are the fools and wise, they are not all the same; surely even amongst scientists there are the sincere and the dubious. No one has a monopoly on stupidity.

To say that God and science are a contradiction is in itself a contradiction since science relies on proof and there is no proof that's true. It is the back door equivalent to saying God does not exist. On the other side no one in religion with any common sense says science does not exist that it is all just a working coincidence. Keep in mind, just because something has yet to be proven doesn't mean it can't be so, to believe in such bindings would create the breeding environment for the manifestation of mindset that would be detrimental to further advancements and any new scientific discoveries. So, if one is to say that God and science are a contradiction then one is saying that God and science cannot co - exist. Just how does one come to that conclusion? Where is the scientific evidence for that? Is it a science based on trends and lack of evidence? An astrology like science. We simply cannot dismiss outright and close our eyes just because we have no personal proof. Believing in God does not discredit one or turn ones science into a superstition or lessen it in

anyway, as proved by Albert Einstein. I know that one does not have to prove that God doesn't exist and no one is asking that. But what I am asking is, why is it that some say there is no proof and dismiss it outright, just because one has not found any proof does not mean that no proof exists?
There are some primitive isolated tribes that do not believe that the radio exists, are then the people that hold such perceptions not like them. We are mortals using mortal methods; perhaps we are applying the same rules for evidence and discovery on a subject matter that requires a totally different type of application. Keep in mind where such matters are concerned there are two separate realities, a mortal method for a mortal world and mortal goals, the other is of the spiritual realm thus cannot be revealed through strict mortal means, and as such you're expecting a fish to fly. These are two different realms that require two different perspectives for the attainment of their revelations.

My plea to the scientific community is not so much to condone the concept of the Creator but to just consider the possibility objectively. In no way should your belief in the possibility of God as a moral guidance, compromise your scientific work. To the contrary, it will, if believed properly in an orthodox manner, greatly enhance it. It will enhance it for the reason that it aids one with the capacity to probe deeper thus resulting in a more profound insight into one's scientific work. Objectively speaking, God is essentially truth, reason, wisdom, love and logic, now I ask you which of these in any way compromise your scientific work? Which one of these do you object to? The truthful logical reasonable answer is none my friend. These are all enhancing qualities, positive additions that can only raise the level of your scientific awareness and knowledge. Only through the misunderstanding of God can your believing hurt your scientific work. Therefore, logic and reason tells us; study, research and learn about the true nature of God before you decide whether God hinders or helps, or even before you decide if there is a possibility that He is real. I'd hate to see you close your mind to the greatest mind of them all.

Although the evidence pertaining to God is often revealed through miracles and apparitions, not everyone is open or believes in miracles or apparitions, even when no other

explanation is possible. For some of us, the existence of God may be revealed through another source of enlightenment, one that bypasses miracles and is more in tune with our daily living environment. I can assure you that no life can be lived in a proper perspective unless one knows God’s true essence. God is also a perspective, the true unchangeable perspective which in turn creates man’s proper premises. There is only one true God, one true definition and one truth; there is no diversity here there is only one. Where you can find Him and how is He defined, the answer and the proof my friend, is found through the ideals of Ten Commandments; oh, before you throw your secular manual at me, hear me out. Now I ask you once again which of the Ten Commandments hinders science and what is the commandments source? The answer my friend is zero hinder, ten enhance. Never mind the books you’ve read the films you’ve seen or the things you’ve heard, all things have flaws, whereas God is perfection and absolute truth, the absolute hinders nothing but the untruthful and the ungodly. Anyone who differs or contradicts the ideals of Ten Commandments has created interior inferior false alternatives, in truth created himself a replacement for God. To those of you who are of a strict scientific mind I will not ask you to just believe because I know that for you it is evidence and proof that is required and not faith, and that is acceptable to a point. You will be humbled when you learn that true faith is of a higher level than evidence, for it pertains to a level that is the source of all, including all your evidence and discoveries.

Much of which is modernly not acceptable has been rejected not on the account of the truth, but out of prejudice indifference, political correctness convenience, just plain ignorance, or often done through an act of intolerance by those who find intolerance unacceptable. I know that you as a scientist would not reject anything in the scientific realm out of ignorance but only after finely tuned detailed research and acquired knowledge. To reject something out of ignorance would be to condone in yourself what you condemn in others, yep, a contradiction. A credible person is someone who considers all the possibilities and options in every case, before he or she decides.

On this mortal journey no one stands alone therefore religion and science need one another as allies not as repelling opposing forces. The contradiction exists only

for those who either do not understand one or both. Tell me, is this another one of our paradoxes where both are true but seem to be in contradiction? A true theologian and scientist are two directed forces that inevitably seek just ends through just means though it may be through separate and different means and methods. If both are true then there can be no contradiction, the truth cannot contradict the truth, ever. True God can not contradict true God, true light true light, true science true science, true science true God nor can true god cannot contradict true science. Any time science or theology appear to contradict one another it really is not science or theology that contradict one another, the contradiction was made by those who have inappropriately used science and theology. We have to accept that both serve their own purpose, one for the body one for the soul. Whether some of us see it or not, it changes nothing, they need one another. As for the truth it needs not approval it simply is. Science, whether it knows it or cares, needs orthodox religion for its proper utilization, as source of morality and guidance. Such affect and influence is needed to assure that science has the capacity and the willingness to humbly admit that there are things that may be true but cannot be explained or proven in a scientific manner. Science doesn’t know everything, it isn’t God. There is no room for pride or stubborn ignorance in science. Religion needs science to verify some of its present and historical artifacts, claims and events so that even those without faith may be nudged into a proper faithful direction. Neither is perfect, both have warts, they are two beautiful princesses that are capable into turning into frogs.

Religion has its snake oil preachers whose theology fits perfectly with their profitable deceitful personality and lifestyle; not a coincidence, they know the bible from cover to cover but miss everything in between and only practice the suitable profitable parts; these are people who under scrutiny can’t justify their explanations. Science too is not without sin or should I say faults. It has its false or exaggerated claims, self-advantageous omissions, exurbanite prices and its mad egotistic scientists who create for profit or create to destroy. Both science and religion depend on similar methods, the foundation of logic and reason. If one is going to be critical then one would be wise to judge only those who use bad judgment and not the vocation, trade or occupation as a

whole. Both must reach and extend beyond themselves and their environment and explain to the masses that it isn't just what we have, but what we can do with what we have when our minds are open to all possible aid. This world needs the true capabilities of science and religion to properly function and to be perpetually moved in the proper direction.
One has the capacity to advance man on the physical matter level, the other on a mental and spiritual level. Religion has the capacity to aid man with that extra depth of awareness and character, which can then properly guide science in its scientific endeavors, through its agonies and glories. Science has the capacity to give man a greater understanding, acquired respect and appreciation so that man does not commit any self inflicting injuries or injuries on the world that sustains him.
Have you ever wondered how far along we would be if science had put as much effort into trying to prove that god existed as it has into disproving it.

In no way should religion oppose science except when science becomes morally blind or has lost its sense of guiding ethics whose effect is the lessening of the worthiness of humanity. Science; no matter the stage or level should always exist to raise the welfare of all of mankind. Sometimes the difference between science and religion is just a matter of misunderstanding. When both are true and ethical their calling and cause are the same, to advance man through a greater higher comprehension towards a source of greater understanding and awareness. Science's true beauty cannot be denied, it has the potential to do for man physically and mentally what religion does spiritually. They in their own way are both a form of salvation. Science can save man physically where as religion can save man's immortal soul. Religion and science can work in harmony but first they must admit that they have boundaries and stay within those boundaries. Religion must never lose sight that it is what it is, something unworldly, spiritual and mostly based on faith, and that faith is not science. Faith is what science cannot explain, faith is what defies science. Religion relies in inexplicable miracles for its credibility and justification, the very thing that cannot be scientifically proven. As long as religion remains spiritual and acts within the boundaries of logical behavior and reason when it comes to what it teaches and the way in which people are

thought, it can in no way contradict but only support proven scientific discoveries, theories or equivalents. Science cannot explain things that defy science because it’s outside its perimeters, it is only a part of a much greater whole, therefore it does not have the capacity to judge or understand everything. Theology cannot explain science and science cannot explain theology. Science’s capacity is to teach not preach. Science cannot dismiss everything that counters the logic of science for there may be many things that are possible outside the realm of the scientific world, the unscientific possibilities. It cannot make itself come to believe the things that it has not the capacity explain.
Be open to the possibilities, let us just say there is a spiritual world, a world beyond, and if that is so then we can logically assume that the laws of the physical world do not apply there, it is not a world of matter or a worldly matter for that matter, and this in itself is reason for hope and belief. Worldly evidence can be explained scientifically where spiritual evidence has no earthly explanations but may be faithfully believed just the same.

The fact that both are believed is one of the main reasons for which they have to come to an understanding. We have to come to a unified understanding, due to the fact they are both believed and embraced and neither is going to go away. One is easily justified in this world while the other will be justified in the world to come. One is for the here and now the other was created not for the here and now, but for when we’re no longer here, but gone to the hereafter and the everlasting. Religion should only intrude into the scientific realm when it has no other option, when science insists in achieving its goals through the lowering and at the expense of humanity. Religion, in its proper application, has the capacity to be the conscience of science. A science that is void of the effects of spirituality is a material science worldly materially driven void of the spirit of its true purpose and void of a guiding morality, one whose methods and goals will then be justified through success alone. In such a state, ones goals and methods will be motivated by profit, ego and self-glory and not by what is ethical or beneficial to humanity, such as proper and affordable health care.

If science abandons morality it abandons logic, reason and humanity. Science does not exist for the benefit of itself,

the scientist or the corporate entity, but to benefit those whom it serves, humanity.
When it comes to science and religion never jump to conclusions, just because one is right does not necessarily mean the other is automatically wrong, or even vice versa, keep in mind they are two separate worlds. Science and religion are not perfect; neither is immune to errors or temptations. Neither should look at the other as an opposing force, while never forgetting to remind one another as to what is proper and just. To point out someone's mistakes is just a way of giving them a helping hand, a form of advice, a way of correction and direction, as long as the intent is proper and done in a mannered way, that in truth is what true friends should do. Not only must science and religion not see each other as foes, but must become companions and allies for the greater good. The greater good is the reason for which they both exist. Each one becoming the others guide, religion supplying the moral guidance, science supplying a guiding knowledge and the evidence so that religion may have an even greater awareness and appreciation of this little discovered universe and what ever may lie beyond, giving us mortals a greater connection and bond between the physical and the spiritual.

The truth is a purifier and a healer, but a falsehood is an infection from which none of us are immune. Religious infections are acquired when religion strays from spirituality and speaks out of ignorance not out of knowledge, when religion foolishly forgets its purpose loses its focus and destiny.
One ceases being wise when one speaks outside the limits of his or her knowledge or one when one speaks within the capacity of one's tongue and not in accordance to one's knowledge. One can say little and be believed or say a lot and be discredited, credibility matters on all matters. In the scientific community too credibility is essential; all claims must be backed with scientific research, data and practical evidence. Just like religion it cannot omit the truth when it becomes a hindering factor, it must always seek and display the fullness and not claim more than what it is capable of. With every discovery all should be disclosed not just where its capabilities are concerned but also concerning the negative side effects because sometimes the negative side may far outweigh the benefits. Science cannot have a sneaky back door, a garbage shoot. So, to the

scientific community I say, it is better to have bad tasting medicine that does good than to have good tasting medicine that does harm, yours is not in the marketing or in the packaging, yours is solely in the content.

Science, just like religion, does not exist for its own benefit. The moment it ceases being for the benefit of others it has lost the very reason for its existence. Science, like religion, must maintain its independence; it must be wary of that ever imposing political correctness or any other force that that may misuse it for a bias ideology, solely profit, agendas or political reasons. In science just as in religion sacrifices are required, where dedication replaces devotion with long hours being the norm not the exception. And just like religion science can never compromise the truth for its own benefit. Whatever can be scientifically proven cannot be hidden, omitted nor discarded. Whom so ever the truth hurts deserves the pain. Science has many beauties but none of that others matter if not for the truth; the true and supreme beauty. If science can prove the reason for such and such then as such it should not matter what people believe or have believed all along. The truth makes all else that was but was wrongly believed irrelevant, the truth does the steering, truth is deliverance.

A scientist must also be courageous because revealing evidence that counters popular beliefs, trends and theories will require fortitude. Man cannot afford a science or religion of popular consensus or convenience. What is justified solely for the sake of convenience or is deceitfully conceived to benefit just a few enslaves the rest. Oh, how many times must it be said and will it ever be heeded; it must be for the greater good, to be truly called good. That which selfishly benefits only the individual sacrifices the greater good. There are many similarities between science and religion, both require sacrifices, because only through one’s self-denial does ones accomplishments come to its maximum. For the good of religion and science and the betterment of all there must always be a separation between they, unprincipled ideology, personal matters or agendas. Science and religion may be two separate realities but by no means a contradiction, as some non-believers have come to believe. And for some people these perceived contradictions become an embracement for which they have neither atomicity limits nor allow

enlightenment.

Nowadays one can make a good living out of disliking religion and disbelieving in God, it has become a profitable industry and trendy thing to do. Those who dislike religion always manage to find and pick on the theological weaklings, the spiritual light weights that in truth do nothing more than exploit religion or they'll point to the on ones who speak out of ignorance and not the G.K. Chesterton's, Marshall McLuhan, or Albert Einstein nor do they mention the good social contributing examples such as Mother Teresa. This type of method would be unacceptable and considered narrow minded and bigoted were such tactics used against any race or any other group.

THE TRUTH IS ALL THAT MATTERS

See it my way; if there were ten divine visions and nine were false, and just one was proven to be true, then divine existence cannot be denied it would be a reality, it's the truth that counts nothing else. Man can only go by what is true regardless of circumstances or status. Only the truth matters, neither the spin no matter how mightily spun nor the clout of its source can change that. The world must accept that when it comes to true discernment and judgment it cannot conveniently pick and choose. The truth is the universal means of measurement, one that fits all, the master key, one for all men.
I'll say it again the truth is indispensable and unchangeable.

Every reasonable person believes in science and accepts it as an absolute necessity, but it must also be said, it has become profitable and advantageous for some to pin science against religion, and keep in mind when I say religion I'm referring to an apostolic orthodox logically guided religion. To you scientific minds that I greatly admire on an endless quest for human advancement and greater scientific knowledge, you have allies in those who have a different means but similar aspirations. They too search and seek, in a lifelong quest for spiritual knowledge and the source of all knowledge, God, they are mostly good men and women and in no way do they oppose you, you have their blessing and gratitude. I do not judge science upon theories that are false, and so I ask you in your scientific journey do likewise and not judge religion upon

the people whose self righteousness is based upon bigotry and ignorance. I ask you instead to ally yourselves with those who are truly devoted and spiritually connected. Observe objectively and you will recognize them. They too seek the truth the ultimate truth. They speak softly and live simple lives of sacrifices and seek no personal rewards. Be ever so careful when it comes to judgment; what from the outside may look to be backwards is really pointing the way forward and upwards, the savior in rags. Science too must have ethical rules because it is through the belief and obedience to these rules that we acquire and maintain harmony and credibility. Science is bound by proven theories, as religion is bound by rules of orthodoxy, once the orthodoxy is taken away it all becomes a free fall, susceptible to subjective thinking, trends, the advantageous and convenient interpretations and no longer bound to its original source or ideals; it is anything you want it to be, not one true God, but many, many gods to suit the individual and endless lifestyles. A created God not the creator; the creation of the creator by the creature! It’s the inexplicable accepted. Science too must have a devotion to its orthodoxy, its fundamental rules, and ethics. Religion could learn much from science where credibility is a concern, such as leaving out the distraction of personalities so that ones focus may be totally on the subject matter, the only thing that really matters. Where religion is concerned far too often we rely on or are influenced by personal opinions and personalities rather than sound theology gathered through consensus or councils. Remove the orthodoxy and all you have left is suspended opinions, bickering and words that change and drift endlessly from one mouth to another, on and on till it becomes void of any substance. Once opinions take center stage through the power of personalities what was once considered unthinkable or impossible will in time become most probable.

Put aside the stigma and you’ll find that religion and science have common ground. Neither can allow itself to be swept away by popular opinion or trends when it is a blatant contradiction to the truth. Both science and religion know there is no credibility without consistency. They both have to be truthful and never compromise for the sake of personal glory, status, profit or success.
Let us talk about the high jacking of religion and science, they may be high jacked in many different ways, but

especially so through ego and selfish personal ambition. However, the two greatest manipulators are bias politics and that dictatorial confining political correctness, the two places where the truth may become offensive and inadmissible, not only in the court of public opinion, but I fear soon in our courts of justice too.
Both have their use and misuse, science and religion have a proven track with many things yet to be revealed, making them limitless, yet another thing they have in common. You can be assured that wherever or whenever there is a human element there will be inevitable wrong doing, so be wary of how you judge.

There never would have been any bitterness between science and religion if religion stuck to morality, spirituality and science kept its research and discoveries ethical where the primary objective is the betterment of humanity. Surely when science becomes immoral religion cannot just sit idly by as the victims pile up; idleness and indifference is a back door invitation to negativity. World war two the holocaust and its scientific experiments are a lesson on the consequences of the dangerous of apathy. The people who criticize religion for speaking out are most likely the same ones who would have criticize religion had it remained silent. Just the same should things be reversed, science too cannot just sit idly by if religion becomes ideological, tyrannical, theocratic, unreasonable and clearly driven by an agenda that is not spiritual. There is danger when we unite religion with science, but a voluntary unification is inevitable in some guiding sense although they must maintain their separate rails, identity and purpose. We must look at this unification in the manner we look at a school; although a school consists of different subjects it only has one purpose, knowledge that contributes to greater proper growth, and such must also be with the bond between science and religion. Science and religion are two different matters that are crucial for the proper conscience and the wellbeing of all mankind. Science without a proper conscience is a power and force without control. The unification of the two must be concept of independent partners, two vehicles heading in the same direction on separate rail, a relationship that is beneficial to mankind in the long run. But no matter the relationship where the truth is concerned there can be no compromise between the two.

What science can explain is in the domain of mortal man, and what is proven fact but is scientifically inexplicable is in the domain of the spiritual and the immortal God. Although man cannot live without science, neither can he live by science alone; he is a duo creature of body and soul, material and spirit. Man cannot live solely for one thing; as such he would be rendered to a life of a mere corralled existence. Mans needs and desires are so much greater than what the mortal senses can detect, science fills man’s external desires, whereas the spiritual fulfills his deep internal longings, two of mortal mans necessities.

FONDNESS IN ABSENCE

Religion, like freedom, is only truly appreciated when it is our last and only source of hope or when we are forcibly deprived of it. The total deprivation of freedom and religion is just a small step from hell, and the absence of a heavenly influence. I believe the day will come when it will be revealed that religion and science come from and were created by the same source as was all else. All things, no matter how distant they may appear, are related, we are only one of the many parts of the creation of the one. Both science and religion will make a wise knowledgeable full circle in relation to one another, a circle that will eventually lead them and us towards the source of all meaning. At times they look like two vehicles heading in opposite directions or on a collision course, but in the circle that is a life they’ll eventually become harmoniously functional and set on course towards where they and all things originated. They say that you can’t go back home, but in the final analysis it’s not our choice to make. It’s a choice that is made for us as man will eventually have to return to his creator, back to from where he originated, back to the origins of the species. Not when you want it but when he wants you. The scientific world too just like religion will find its origins. The one and only source, the properly structured equation, the common thread that will explain it all, where and when the puzzle will be finally completed, and then and only then will we find absolute inner peace and infinite fulfillment. But be patient because the wise hand of guidance says all things will come in their proper time, place and circumstances. Clearly man is not ready for such the awakening revelation neither in the theological nor in the

scientific realms. Before such things can be revealed to man his heart and conscience must be properly structured and internally conditioned, an attained mind state that will then be mirrored by ones external works.
All worldly matters, religion and science included, no matter how good or noble they may be can be easily diverted towards negative ends. Man has the capacity and the foolishness to convert light into darkness and sadly still call it light. Man as a whole still has a whole lot of growing to do. He surely takes a step backwards when he reaches middle age and his main influences are still those who are twenty years of age or younger and not the influence of those whose knowledge far exceeds their words. My point; modern man wants to be hip not wise! In a fool's twisted world logic dictates that the bigger the fool the higher the elevation and status, a modern phenomenon. A man has to accept that the clock has an absolute; it only moves in one direction, he can't turn back to what it was because it no longer is. Mans journey is forward towards his physical exit and his eternal entrance. It is the journey towards the fathers' arms and not the mother's womb as there is a lesson in all this for the accepting observant heart. Science too cannot turn its back in terms of morality; its moral ethics must keep pace with its technical advancements and ramifications. Morality must never be abandoned or become irrelevant or the aspect of humanity in our lives too will become irrelevant. Technical advancements incased in inverted morality is a mad genius.
Life becomes flawed if lived within a singularity; life is a multi-aspect matter, this being so man must never let his life become the preoccupation of any one single preoccupation, it no matter what it is, is but only a portion of a greater pie. Only when life is lived on a multi front manner will man attain and maintain a social balance, a balance that is especially important when it comes to one as prominent and influential as the scientist. He may make it a quest perhaps, an aid to humanity; something that is fulfilling and a great enhancement to ones being, but never the be all. There are very few things stationed in this world that are more important or more influential than the scientific post. A man should he not be properly structured can be swallowed up and led wrongfully by the combination of his ambition and obsession for his occupation. A consequence that may manifest a mental state where outside of the aim at a single goal he

knowingly or unknowingly lives a life of neglect. Due to the lack of the influences of a broader outlook his growth becomes a narrow one much like a plant that has not been properly tended and grows tall but thin, thus vulnerable and susceptibly weak. Life is a panorama not a tunnel. Allow me to use this analogy again. Imagine life as school, one that consists of many subject matters or aspects, as such one cannot excel at just one aspect and be a failure at all else, as such one gets a failed grade, man cannot live a one commandment life.

We the lost forsaken fools have a single minded determination to do our selves irreparable harm so lets go back to the harm that duo of science and religion are capable of. Under certain situations both are capable of having total blindness to its harm, living with a moral blind fold. Science and religion must show obedience to the cause they serve, the service of humanity, and not let the cause become their servant. True leaders serve. Both must be steeped in knowledge, deep beliefs and a good dose of wisdom. Both must be served by those that lead it, they in turn must never allow it to become a vehicle of mere prostitution for those who benefit or profit from it. Neither should ever lose its compassionate aspect, nor neglect its sense of duty through the refusal of offering a guiding hand when wrong occurs. It would be helpful and wise if science and religion would at least learn each other’s basics or fundamentals, acknowledge where they have a common interest so that conflicts may be avoided. There may be an occasion where all though they may disagree they may also be right in their own way, a paradox. It is always wise for one to get to know fundamentally speaking all things influential in one’s environment. Understanding is crucial for proper functioning communication, without understanding there is stagnation. Logically speaking, without understanding man cannot have a proper relationship, for man can neither criticize nor ally himself with what he does not know or comprehend.

Familiarity has the capacity to soften hearts, open doors, breeds understanding and tolerance.
Nevertheless, friend or foe, there can be no compromise when it comes to the truth; the truth is not for sale. Such appeasement is no virtue but possibly the road to vice; as such the consequences may be the sacrifice of honesty, integrity and humanity. I can hardly imagine the

social level that this world would be raised to if science and religion had a fundamental working understanding, working within rules of engagement not through a conflicting binding marriage. One rule must apply above all; rely, apply and live by the truth, no matter the cost the truth must always sit as the supreme ruler, it reigns. There must never be a false acceptance or existence, you either earn your keep through the truth or cease to exist.

PRIORITIES

Life no matter the occurrence must be a matter of proper beliefs and priorities, as such for a man to cry over a defiant unrepentant liar and his heartless deeds lessens and demean the truth, his victims, and neglect the effects of the harm. Save your sobbing pity for where it was earned, don’t give it to the unrepentant cheater or liar as it would only become a source of encouragement for more of the same. If you give your sympathy to the devil then what will you offer to the devil’s victims? Through the offering of sympathy to an unrepentant liar you are creating a blockage to the road of honesty.

A WIDER PERSPECTIVE

Can science ever do some self-reflection, such as asking itself, where is it going, by what methods, and of no less importance what is its source of guidance and ethics? Can it ever admit it needs religion as a source of values and proper priorities, a relationship that will keep it within ethical bounds and prevent negative influences from harming it and all that it touches?

Like all mortal things science needs a guiding source so that it may not be led into dark temptations. In this earthly world anything that tries to stand solely on its own will eventually be rattled become unstable and lose its sense of balance, thus it is wise to desire a helping hand and seek outside aid. The scientific world is not immune, it is under a multi effect, affected by all that influences mankind, it is after all only mortal and all mortals are susceptible, none is without weaknesses and vulnerabilities. No mortal has immunity from man’s flickering morality. Man a creature of diversity, diverse in his strengths and in his weaknesses. He may be morally strong here but weak over there, technically advanced in

some places weak in others, he has got to put it together so that he may be advanced where all fields are concerned. It would be wise for science and religion to keep man's vulnerabilities in mind because one day morality may no longer be flickering, it may die out right. As such not only science and religion but also we as individuals will also need an outside hand to rekindle it. Also keep this in mind in order to have some sustaining humility and keep any arrogance in check, God and only He, is self-sufficient. Man's morality can be like a candle standing out in the wind, which after all is said and done; its ability in the end depends on its size and quality and the strength of the countering prevailing wind. As the wise well know, the winds of temptation never stop blowing, and this is precisely why religion exits, to prevent the winds of temptation from overwhelming man, to install and strengthen him with a moral fortitude. Science like all other aspects of humanity is full of vulnerabilities. It has all of the mortal weaknesses as such it's up to religion in its rooted orthodoxy to lend it an aiding hand. Religion has the ability to aid because it possesses the faculties and specialties of morality and spirituality, faculties for the purpose of guidance and protection. Sometimes the bigger you are the bigger the target, thus the greater the vulnerabilities.

MATERIAL RELIGION

Religion is about spirituality as such it becomes a blatant contradiction when it becomes wealth oriented and materialistically dominated; as such it's no longer about God but about the preacher's motives. Everything has its place and likewise everyone should also know their place. Religion cannot explain things scientifically and science cannot explain things spiritually, in science case it's clearly a matter where either silence or religion are the only appropriate answer, stick to what you know and we're all better off for it. Spirituality is beyond science it fills the gaps that science does not have the capacity to fill on our mortal journey.
Religion and science, under wise guidance, have the potential to be each other's greatest aid not the bickering opponents as it has often become. Only when they are in their fundamental orthodoxy can they become allies, as orthodoxy is all about the proper attitude, discipline, devotion, and truth. The attaining and maintaining of their

fundamentals is essential so that they may sustain proper order and a harmonious relationship, living an apostolic secession of sorts. A living the spirit of a constitution through devotion so that they may maintain the continuation of its guiding fundamentals! The potential for science and religion is limitless. In their proper form they'll bring mankind unimaginable riveting wonders; a relationship that assures man that he'll be raised from bellow and showered from above.
But on the other hand when religion becomes nothing more than personality driven impulsive speculation and science throws out improvable, exaggerated theories, or bias fabricated studies, they bring in the harm and cast out the potential good. We have the tendency to think of things strictly in direct terms when it comes to what they do and rarely about the social consequences. We have to start thinking in terms of how those scientific discoveries and subsequence acts may be utilized, as to how they may better influence society in general. But we don't because we're creatures of immediate pleasures and comforts, so we take refuge in our womb, the womb being our comfort zone, whatever shields or keeps us profitable and safely numb.

Like the rest of us the scientist has the tendency to put up his shutters and confine his thoughts to a strictly scientific perspective. But if he chooses to live in his convenient box looking out his scientific cave with convenient view, as a consequence this mental detached isolation may do him and others some serious damage due to its insensitivity, indifference, and ignorance. No one earthly thing is totally sufficient or fulfilling, man cannot live by science alone, but by all that enhances his growth, this rule applies and effects body and soul. Every scientific endeavor and discovery must be guided by two probing questions, what will be the direct effects on humanity and what will be the greater and further consequences of that effect? Science cannot exist in a vacuum, an isolated state within an isolated institutive mentality. It cannot separate itself from its true purpose or from the rest of humanity the very reason for which it exists. Science is but one of societies many vehicles not separate but a part of, therefore it must remain one with it; it is but one float in the parade.
Science's real beauty is not in itself but in what it does for humanity; the elevation of humanity and the alleviation of humanity sufferings. Science also has the capacity to

raise all mankind through the sharing of knowledge; knowledge that gives man new insights, insights into what was previously thought to be impossible. Through sharing knowledge we broaden it out thus diversify it. Knowledge creates visions, visions into the probable and and with such an attained inquiring mind state how can it then discount the spiritual possibility. Oh, can you just imagine the two taking their rightful place as allies? For they are the world of discoveries and miracles each with the capacity to turn this world of endless staled mundane repetition into a world of endless moving riveting wonders. Religion and science are only bound by common sense and reason; free to grow, expand faithfully and scientifically. To those of you, who have narrowed yourselves to despise religion no matter what, just imagine a world that is void of all spirituality, a material world that consist of just science, technology, Hollywood and flesh, a depravation that would create the manifestation of inevitable destructive delusional fantasies? Should man's current course remain chained and unchanged should science, technology and the flesh remain his all, given time his social skills and capabilities will deteriorate creating a propped up socially dysfunctional creature and society. As for spiritually, as things now stand it is but a mere superstation to many, as is in its present state it will not last long as a positive force without the aid, correction and guidance of the helping hand of some scientific confirmation and affirmation of its ideals and beliefs.

Spiritually cannot exist in a state of detached suspension for long, in time it will cease to exist without the infrastructure of properly organized religion to preserve, protect and guide it. Proper religion has the capacity to nourish the sustaining human spiritual fundamentals and the mental structured necessities. Without religion infrastructure and fundamentals spirituality it will be multi split and take contradictory paths, it would then be many different things to many different people depending ones influence, culture, personalities and motives. Just how often I've heard the phrase I'm spiritual but I'm not religious; yeah, I'm crazy but not nuts, oh come out of yourself. That statement in itself is contradictory divisive it could mean one million different things to a million people. Spirituality is what creates religion, and then they feed off one another in perpetual leaps. Never mind getting lost and bogged down trying to figure out

which came first the chicken or the egg, yours is to find out what created both. No one is saying you have to belong to any one particular religion but if you are truly spiritual then you in your own way are religious, the religion of one in a personal relationship with the one that is all. This foolishness is both naïve and vague and in the end it is meaningless selfish gibberish that cannot be explained logically, something that can only be accepted in a naïve state, or through some orbiting far out concept. It is essentially an isolationist concept mentality which in the end will only breed rivalries, contradictions, countless cults and selfishness rather than selflessness, sharing and caring.

Can such minds define what spirituality really is? As just a singular individual's thing does it not then become different things to different people? If so, then as such how can we ever come to an agreement? How can there ever be harmony in a world of a million countering opinions? Such a scenario would be tantamount to multiplying the problems that presently exist between religions by millions of times. Have we also no absolute truth in the world of spirituality? Would we also not be just adding our earthly uncertainty to our spirituality, and as such where then would we find deliverance. Wouldn't that be like a multi-lane highway occupied with many cars heading in different directions on the same lanes, rather then having a directed uniform flow? Only through the leadership and guidance of a proper and organized orthodox religion can man reach a consensus as to what constitutes true spirituality. We need proper structure for a proper premise, thus when orthodoxy is lost everyone sees it their subjective way. With such an acceptance it becomes an atmosphere where a man can easily enjoy the wrong thing and pass it on, where one will be led astray and become prey. True spirituality does not come without true devotion, obedience and personal sacrifices, and it most certainly does not come with a prosperity oriented religion or through some fuzzy warm feeling that is self-gratifying.
Without its orthodoxy religion is then formulated to suit a man's individual conscience and not the formation of man's conscience to suit religion and its purpose, it then comes from bellow not from above. A heaven brought down to suit earth not the upward ascension or the formation of an earth to suit heaven.

In true spirituality one may be asked to give without any assurances there will be any returns, a test of one's convictions and faith, there must be sacrifices in order for there to be any credibility. It may be that in spirituality the giving adds to one's status and whereas one's taking reduces one's status, what an unearthly concept.

The spiritual rule; by giving out you accumulate within.

God sees addition where we, with our earthly eyes, heart, and motives see subtraction. The more you sacrificially give the greater your ascension. True spirituality is deep, profound, and lovingly compassionate. In genuine spirituality you may be asked to give up doing what is easy and asked do what is hard.
The mega church atmosphere is fine for those who are seeking the unsacramental, sacrifice free, thumping feel good loud religious entertainment and not the true spiritual enlightenment aspect which can only be acquired through sacrifices, obedience, devotion and prayer, the spiritual obvious. They are more an earthly theatre than they are a spiritual church. An atmosphere where the stage has replaced the altar and celebration replaces devotion and kneeling prayer, a humility free atmosphere. People who want to separate spirituality from religion, whether they admit it or not, are in truth removing God from man's heart, thus the acceptance of an undefined subjective force. It will all slip away for those who choose spirituality without the reason for spiritually, God; God is the glue, the purpose and reason. If there is no God in spirituality then where does it lead and to whom do you call out, to whom do you show your gratitude, where does your hope lie and in truth it is spirituality with a dead end. Without god it's all an inner thing, in truth it's all about you. A circumstance that is would tantamount to a swimming pool without water, an empty thing, go ahead and dive in into your waterless pool no harm will come; you can't hurt the kind of head that comes to those conclusions.

SCIENCE THE SPIRITUAL AID

Oh, but seriously, back to science, science that is morally guided can only aid religion. Religion is often pathetically vague, but with the aid of science, where

science is applicable it will give it structural soundness. It has the capacity to aid religion attributing it with more clarity and credibility, giving it a greater capacity to aid and persuade the doubters and reaffirm believers. A status that raises religion to the accepted state of astronomy rather than that of astrology which is what most secular adversaries and overseers have stigmatize it with. As we are caged and bound in a fast-forward high technically motion the inclination will be to believe that God is no more than a needless myth or fiction. An environment where even those who cling and believe will do so in a corralled isolationist state. The future will be fast forward indifferent and hostile secular world void of a religion's compassion, sharing and influence, or a religion that has been reduced to just another comforting background vanity.

Just as there is a difference between science and science fiction there is also a great difference between orthodox religion and the fundamentally flawed personality cult entertaining theater evangelists style and or the pointless liberal 'come as you are and go as you please' religion. Science relies on scientific data, proof and facts; orthodox religion relies on the apostolic traditional fundamental spiritual beliefs, sacrifices, devotion and obedience to its teachings. Orthodoxy is like an experienced voice from the past advising, directing and keeping us on the straight. Man needs rules because rules create structure, freedom and stability. The truth is unchangeable. True rules simply do not change just to suit the times; they exist to keep the times from changing. The ever-changing type of mentality is one of no assurance, one of instability; it may work for or against you depending on the times, circumstances and the trends. Such a mindset is more suited for interior decoration than inner growth. The religious fundamentals must remain, just as they must in science. Science and religion must judge one another by the best the other has to offer and not by the fools who prey or stray. Those who are fundamentally wise are also knowledgeable as to who is credible and who is in it for self-benefit and the exploitation. Both science and religion are vulnerable to the relentless waves of trends and susceptible to derailment. If enough people believe that a lie is the truth then the truth becomes irrelevant and as such our lives will be forever falsely lived and void of the proper guiding truth. Such is the power and

destructive capacity of mass persuasion, better to be with the flow of the wrongful millions then to be right and have no one to tell it to.

All things, regardless of what they may be, are to be researched and studied, but studied properly in an objective manner void of bias, studied through the correct perspective so that it may be correctly understood. You would not want to arrive at a hasty or bias conclusion, you want just conclusions. You do not want to make right wrong and wrong right. Religion and spirituality can only be studied and understood though a perspective of sacrificial obedience and devotion, it is an invited guest, it neither be forced on or be forced upon. You can neither make it come nor force yourself upon it; you must either invite it or humble yourself and bring yourself to it, the obedience must come from you from within.
On the other hand science a worldly mortal force takes a different approach. Science uses theories, data and practical experiments when it comes to its discoveries or understanding. When we're talking of these two we may be talking apples and oranges, but never the less still fruits, fruits that which when properly utilized nourishes all mankind. Clearly they can be helpful to one another and just as clearly they also have the capacity to exploit each other. Both must tread warily and be on the lookout for the traps and snares that can easily manifest when one steps out of bounds, stick with what you are about and not turn it to what is in truth about you, and remain within the perimeters of your knowledge.

We, like science and religion, are also susceptible to traps and snares no matter our station. Clearly I have no scientific knowledge, but it isn't scientific knowledge that concerns my heart, no, my concerns are more in terms of influences or how that knowledge is applied and who it hurts and benefits. Knowledge is a flow, but who and what determines where and how it flows. Here too religion, in its orthodoxy, can give its earthly companion science a guiding hand. Science is not the whole of the body but only part of a greater body, and in order for that body to function properly science as part of the body must become one with the other parts of the greater body. It like religion must take on the form of selflessness. The properly structured scientific mind can never become a mind of singularity. A mind forever feeling comfortable and safe

within that isolated womb, one whom through naivety can be easily be manipulated, owned; or be unaware, void of a sense of belonging to a greater humanity and one's proper duty. Life is not a laboratory; neither can science afford to have an isolated laboratory like mentality it was meant for the benefit of all. Although discoveries can be made when a man is driven and possessed by the ego, selfish determination and motives, it is but a narrow singular success with harmful side effects. As such one is then not raised beyond that singleness nor does one expanded beyond the borders of that narrowly defined success; it is a case of one getting out what one puts into it. Had such a person adopted and adapted to a broader concept they would as such have reaped a wider range of rewards.

Oh, but where would we be without the discoveries of science? We'd probably be having this conversation in the dark. It has taken us from the confines of the caves to the endless possibilities of the endless heavens. Science, like religion, must point up and show the way. In a world that does not stand still there is only two ways to go, upwards or backwards, and as we all know neither science nor religion, as their pass has shown, is without fault or sin. Both are fallible in the hands of fallible man. Oh, but I can't help but to point out the blatant hypocrisy, despite my love for both, I have to point out the existing double standard in the mind of many and unfortunately it's a mindset that is ever growing. If one objectively looks at the history of both, science too has had its dark moments with its weapons of mass destruction, chemical experiments and mad man like experiments that demean all human decency and disfigures one's humanity. The great gift of science is also one that has now at times become tainted by greed, one that has prioritized profit over the welfare of humanity. Except no one ever feels obliged to condemn all of science in the way they condemn all of religion. They may not be the same but they should be judged equally. It's a question of fairness. But to such people fairness is neither a concern nor even a concept, it is really about condemning and stifling what they don't like or outright despise. You can no more condemn all religion then you can condemn a whole race. But as long as the corporate media has a well suited double standard, where all the unfairness is justified due to politically correctness, bias and ignorance it will continue to be so. Where ever people feel comfortable with their environment and deeds, they simply

do not change. It’s only the one who is constantly portrayed negatively who feels the discomfort and the pain, and only when the puncher is finally punched back and jolted does he understand the pain, discomfort and the torment that he inflicted.

Science must maintain a vertical inclination and stay above the petty squabbles, political or otherwise. It must stay on course and not be blindsided by the left or the right. Its opposition to any kind of manipulation must be absolute. Whether it’s on environmental, sexual, financial or social matters, it must never compromise. It must stay anchored to the truth. There are many forces out there that would, without any hesitation, use science and the scientific ways falsely to gain that upper hand, an advantage to them but a great disadvantage to science and the cause of the greater good. The scientific community must stay on guard to the possible harm from within or from the outside; it is as vulnerable as it is powerful. It can be taken advantage of by the influential of all stripes, but especially vulnerable from the source of its grants and the influence of politics. Just like the religious, the scientist must be willing to make personal sacrifices. There may be times when scientist and those scientifically connected will be asked to compromise on test results or data, to omit or to exaggerate in order to serve someone’s dishonest agenda, science needs the virtues founded in orthodox religion. It cannot, under any circumstance, give into blackmailing or bribes of any kind. False results and data can only serve to deceive, harm and aid the causes of manipulation. Take the high road even if it’s a dead end. Principles are worth a lot more than profit; you can take those to your grave and beyond.

Science and religion must be led by the truthfully wise, neither can afford to be led or influenced by the trendy or the naïve, the wise know as to what effects certain influences have, as to what is the most likely to create negative effects, they’ll tell you that in modern society it’s mainly the potent influential ingredient called money, the green menace. Nothing seems to have any mobility without it; at times it has the capacity to be for science and religion what water is to a boat. Unfortunately science is becoming more and more dominated and influenced by the goal of maximum profit and global domination. Although the scientists may be of good intentions the same cannot always

be said of some of their profit driven corporate employers.

Ethics and morality have become nothing more than distant faded background music, a side show on the small remote badly lit stage that attracts little or no interest. Money has become the big player, the star that takes center stage with the clout and the influence. It is the entity that is feared both in its presence and in its absence, admired and well sought after. In money we trust, believe and have faith in. No one is immune, and at present there is no antidote, all the antidotes that have been tried have been met with rejection. Money influences, sways and hits hard especially those of the overly ambitious mindset. That crucial balance of material, morality and spirituality must be kept, for ethics sake. Success at any price is too costly; in fact, no matter ones status it is unaffordable. That type of success is only acquired or sought by those who sell out. Religion has its traitorous Judas and science has its disingenuous frauds, men whose main concern is greater profit and personal advancement. It is most regrettable that these great unethical scientific minds have no realization as to the extent of their naivety. I'm afraid that they, like the rest of us, will have to learn their ethical lesson the hard way, through pain, sorrow and regret. It's unfortunate that sometimes it has to get personal before it gets real and heads are finally turned. For some it has to be a lesson attained through hard knocks, pain and tears before it becomes life changing and awareness raising, a much needed impact indeed, for some it's the only way, everything else is tantamount to nothing more than ineffective glancing blows.

Some in science either do not realize or do not care to admit that it is all mainly becoming business. There lies the danger there lays the possibility that its bottom line and its discoveries may come into conflict or compromise. And I fear that with each passing day its business aspect is becoming more and more prominent. We all know that when it's mainly about money it may also be about the compromise of ethics and quality, then as such it becomes all about quantity. Science has to have guiding ethics; one that originates from its foundation or grass roots, circulates in a parallel circuit like manner and whose focus is on its original purpose, with a mind deeply rooted in a foundation of humanity and overall human progress. The scientific community must never lose its sense of ethics. Scientific

ethics take priority over the wants of ones work institution. The scientific mind is one who for the betterment of all cannot live in a separated environment that is shrouded in isolated ideals and ethics, ideals and ethics defined in vague tilted terms through bias orientations. Such dominant and influential mind must stay grounded and never lose those personal guiding human qualities felt at the deep personal level. Whatever the discoveries may be, it is the scientist creation, it is he who is best suited to advise, as such it is essential that be entrenched in ethics that are absolute. The moment the scientific community lives in isolation in a created separation and not as part of the greater community it has created a schism. As such it has casts ethics aside and became strictly a cold sterile business with a narrowly defined goal; a mechanical scientific world void of compassion. Under such created circumstances one has paved the way for the unacceptable to become acceptable, the equivalent of giving the safe combination to a thief.

Where man’s focus and goals are, there his heart lies. Business is business and the number one reason and priority for its existence is to make money, and that is fine to a point. But the great error in that mindset especially where science is concerned is that too often it becomes the driving force and sole reason for its existence. When a business exists under such an environmental state the human factors and concerns are cast aside then as such everything and everyone becomes expendable, humanity becomes a commodity. A state where profit becomes the only thing sacred and nothing else is safe neither man, beast nor ethics. Under such environmental acceptances ethics are perceived to be mere hindering obstacles and not as virtuous guides for a proper conduct. Oh how silly it all becomes when a man denies with his mouth what his heart embraces and his grubby hands are ceaselessly reaching. We the poor pathetic waddling peasants cannot admit that we are just walking around with a fog in the attic, living our conditioned automatic pilot lives. Only knowing and believing what the powers that be say is so. As far as the religious amongst us goes, we have a tendency to believe that just because a man is religious that he automatically believes in God, and in the greater world we are no less naïve, we have the inclination to believe that if a scientist practices science that he does it solely for scientific reasons, and no doubt if the conditions were

right and we were told that the world was flat we would believe that too. Those who believe that life is that simple are that simple. We the common men dwell in the valley of the realm of knowledge. The view is somewhat obstructed in this conditioned comfortable valley of ours so we rely on those who posted on the peaks and mountain tops, self-appointed or other wise to advise and guide us. Once again due to our conditioning we believe that they have our good intentions at heart; for the simple reason that they said that it was so. Aren't we sophisticated? How ironic to believe in such a way, yet mock and ridicule those who commit the same act through their belief and faith in God; believing what they were told was so.

Let us pause for a moment and make an observation here, one believes through faith, the other believes but does not know why and is considered to be the one who is justified when judged through a secular perspective. He has faith in man but not God, now get out your measuring stick and tell me, who is the bigger fool? Unfortunately most of us will never know, we have become creatures of assumption, oh, we assume we presume, its all more comforting then admitting that our thinking was done elsewhere by someone else, welcome to Numb Ville. In the final analysis I know and admit that my knowing is not mine. I just repeat what I was told as they hand me my cracker; it keeps me ever so humble. But all jokes aside this type of environment and state of mind is dangerous and scientific world should be wary of such an acceptance when and if it exists within its ranks. It too is capable of accepting things just because it's always been so, theories believed but never adequately questioned. A circumstance where people fear speaking out due to the consequences; one does not want to rock the boat, even if veered off course. This is an aspect of science based on scientific faith not scientific facts

Should your discovery be true but politically incorrect do not be afraid, the truth it is the ultimate shield, an inner vindication, the truth is a life everlasting. The truth is the most unfashionable thing, it never changes. Lies unlike truth have to change to adapt to circumstances and events or new lies have to be created and added if things are to be continued along the same manner; that is the nature and destiny of lies, the truth only has to be done once. In this world some beliefs exist not necessarily because they are true but because everyone believes it or

the contrary may not acceptable even though it may be true. But unfortunately due to naivety or personal agendas many do not believe or care that is the case, so on and it goes. Let’s face it, for the majority of us life is just a ride with no steering of our own; we’ve become creatures on preordained rails.
In the future science may be the greatest ride of them all. It will be science and technology that’ll take the dominant lead in our earthly lives, out of need or out of needless wants. But now we have acquired the foolish tendency not to question the things that we enjoy, things that affect and influence us the most, a danger created through ones selfishness or naivety. It’s as if we were saying to ourselves enjoy the ride never mind the means of transportation, or the consequences. We’ve become too attached in an almost conflict of interest manner; an inner conflict. Keep a safe distance and travel light, remember the things you endorse and embrace are the things that have the greatest effect on you and your discernment. An effect that will in some way they shape your character and the state of your life, whether you are aware or not.

Sometimes what affects us also has the capacity to control us. As it happens most of us just do it with no awareness as to why, we may enjoy it but we don’t know why, a video game occurrence. We at times have become nothing more than an extension of corporate slogans. Can one possibly fight what he or she has no awareness of? Perhaps, but only, if he is accident prone! Oh, how important it is for mankind and the scientific world to acquire themselves an inner state of a wide compassionate offensive arsenal and a broad defensive shield that covers all of humanity and the greater good.
As for the rest, the men and women positioned in other influential posts they too must also acquire a broader knowledge, one that is beyond and not one that’s just what their position or status requires. Our mentality generally speaking is one that is usually confined to the immediate task at hand but often our position requires more, it may have a broader influence and greater implications then our misguided narrowness perceives. Meeting only the immediate requirements is not a wise move since all influential positions always carry with them a concern of wider ramifications. For broader deeper compassionate effectiveness perhaps it would be wise for every scientist no matter his creed to have spiritual, no, not religious,

written quotes for a gentle shoulder tapping directional awareness and deeper sense of values or perhaps have a conscience councilor in ones work place who's influence will be to induce the presence of a mind state that constantly reminds him that there is a greater cause, and a greater duty to one's duty. Such a directing structure could act as a moral morale booster and inspirational motivator, one that would expand and broaden moral responsibilities and deepen ones sense of humanity. Yes I know the environment we live in and how it must sound like total foolishness to some, but bigger is the fool who judges without giving it a try, that is a failure with no redeeming qualities, the realm of the fools who naively live in in days gone by when life was under a different kind of influences. Through such a spiritual try, one is only seeking the help and the intersession of the gentle and the wise. The ones that never harm but prevent harm!
There is paranoia that we are in denial of, a religious phobia, these days it is covert, it exists in the minds of those who hold anti-religious sentiments under disguise, and unfortunately it has become a sentiment that seems to occupy every prominent position. A sentiment that is mostly due to the fact that they are unwilling or unable to differentiate when it comes to religion, to them there all the same no matter the facts, a total condemnation and a bigots way of evaluation. Many have become so hostile that their ultimate want is to separate and or remove religion and put it in the isolation ward, their's is to put religion under a permanent quarantine. They're incapable of changing no matter the facts, their quest is the final solution, to exterminate from all public places and make it totally irrelevant in people's lives. They do not seek to save the good within religion but to remove it totally, to discredit or destroy it by rendering it to just a figure head status.
By doing so and taking away its influence they will eventually destroy the glue that bonds the family, society and its structuring ideals, something they are gladly willing to sacrifice since that's what's needed to fulfill their misguided agendas. They will destroy the good with the bad; their agenda does not distinguish or discriminate between the guilty and the innocent. They act as if they were the ultimate rite who'd love to do nothing more than give religion its last rite.

Let’s go back to science, I cannot see this world in anything but a state of chaos, conflict and turmoil until science and religion in a spirit of free will live in a cooperative, united but separate working relationship, one where both still retain their identity and independence, a sovereign association environment. They are not opposites; there is no contradiction for the learned and the responsible in such a relationship. Science is looking for the God particle while religion wants to get to the heart of the matter and find the God that created the particle. As in any situation there can be no working relationship while being separated by unacceptable difference, intolerant to apposing opinions or the hindering of ones free will.
Imagine the earth as a ship, science and religion being that ship’s crew, each one having their strategic post on a boundless journey of endless discoveries and revelations. As in any relationship one has to know where one is heading, the one sure way science and religion will know if they are heading in the same direction is by observing whether they are getting closer or further apart, are they diminishing in each others eyes or becoming more significant. When they become closer while still maintaining a spiritual harmony and great scientific advances they are surely heading in the right direction. Religion must be in its orthodoxy to be authentic and properly effective, orthodox yes, but not just orthodox, for should one’s religion be fundamentally wrong then the orthodoxy too which is based fundamentals are likewise, therefore it must be an orthodoxy based on proper teaching, teaching that reflect the heart of the creator, not the whims of the creature. Proper orthodox religion is profound, but in some ways the effects of science on the secular world is no less profound, science’s influence is one that has yet to be fully harnessed, as such the question becomes will it be harnessed and bridled by friend or foe, for the good or for the exploitation of humanity.

Life is not easy for most of us in the best of times, especially for those souls obliged to deep spiritual beliefs, and ironically in some ways it is no easier for those who do not believe but can’t prove that it isn’t there. In all honesty I don’t know which is harder or who actually has the bigger task and headache, the one who is committed to all or the one who believes in nothing and is

committed to nothing. All I know is that the ones who don’t believe seem to be more determined to prove in the extremes that what they don’t like does not exist. They are baffled as to how to get rid of what isn’t there, their head scratching is an ongoing affair. They are chasing their tail that isn’t there. It’s a sad commentary on the world when people have to be protected from believers and non-believers alike, a world where ignorance becomes a place of refuge and justification. If you envision life as a journey then you must also envision the technical and scientific world as a mere vehicle, and the spiritual as the comforting for that journey. Life is an invitation when it comes to beliefs, beliefs become nothing more than offences when they are imposed or forced, they must be accepted voluntary or there’ll be internal and external conflicts. Let them choose, foolishly or wisely, all we can do is offer a guiding hand then leave it to the individual to decide whether reject or to accept that helping hand. Man has the choice and if he wants to he can choose to be ignorant on many levels, and as history has proven he often chooses a life that condemns him. If he refuses a the proper helping hand then he chooses the state of ignorance, inner conflicts and torment.

So it is for duo of science and religion to act as mankind’s guide, man being its beneficiary, to help man decipher through fact and faith, to aid him in making the wiser choices. For too long in these modern times the wise men and women of science and religion have become spectators or remote distant observers, a situation that could easily be interpreted as negligence when you consider they exist on two of the foremost influential posts in humanity. How can they ever justify doing so little with so much, as such they belittle their potential and greatness, the prodigal fools. They’ve become like a weight lifter that possess the capacity to lift 400 kilos but is satisfied with 300, thus missing the prize, afraid, uncaring or unwilling to fulfill their potential. Science cannot be satisfied as just a means of a career, profit, narrowly defined discoveries or as in some fields just a means of production. Science must look at its discoveries in the same manner a parent sees their newborn, discoveries must be properly nourished and guided, so that they can expand into a broader potential, for all of humanity’s maximum benefit. It should never be about money, fame or glory, those things no longer matter when you’re dead, what

does matter is the legacy that one leaves behind and its consequences. Oh, that ego, a diversion, all it is good for is to mislead you into a total vanity.

Religion has the Ten Commandments, but what are the written ethically binding codes of conduct for the dominating influential world of science? A code of ethics! You can be sure conduct will become a thing of dangerous consequences should it become a subjective matter. Conduct cannot become something that is left to one's sole discretion or at the mercy of ones flawed personality, where the individual may only be concerned with personal success and goals and not even give a thought to ethics; man cannot live by a code of whims. Surely on the mental level science as a whole has by now grown and is mature enough to police itself with internal regulations and not have to be forced by binding government regulations that may be political and or ideologically motivated. The unflattering truth is, if you have to be told what is ethically right then most likely you do not have the capacity to do it on your own. Some basic government regulations are always necessary. Let's face it, if there were no speed limits most of us would need a flying licenses, we'd always want to get to our destination as fast as possible. But outside of properly structured, practiced and taught religion only science has the capacity to raise man to such an enlightened state and height. Science like religion has the ability to fill us with the dizziness of a constant tingling wonder, tormenting pangs or the pondering of endless possibilities. Science's potential for tomorrow may be even greater than our imagination can ponder. Our confined material obsessed minds erect walls that restrict our imagination; it restricts and limits us in our scientific dreaming, and spiritual expansion. One has to wonder if the reason so many do not believe in God is not because he is not real but because he is too great a reality for our confined minds to grasp.

In a broader sense science has the capacity of a time machine; through it we can see the future because to some extent it has the capacity to forecast what lays ahead through current scientific trends technical, social or natural. It also has the capability to take us back in time into the past through the study of fossils, archaeology and carbon dating. When a man studies the past, he gains insight and understands the consequences of certain events,

behavior attitudes or deeds, which then gives him the capacity to alter the future for the betterment of mankind, hopefully. Through the studying such artifacts, events and circumstances science knows what causes what, who did what and most importantly why. Data that science can then apply to the benefit of the present and the future when deemed appropriate. These studies and discoveries can be wisely used to prevent future tragedies or raise the level of awareness. Science, in its present state, is corporately confined, narrow in its thinking, and so distant from its true inner potential and outer fullness. Its true greatness will be one of hypnotizing captivation; such will be its effects when it wisely incorporates a spiritual aspect to its discoveries as an inner guiding directing companion, an element that it now sadly lacks. No, not a binding restricting spirituality, but a compassionate friendly directing arm, a placidly flowing conduit that reaches out and guides it down the path of noble intentions. Science without a spiritual awareness seems so cold, sterile as if it were never meant to come out of the confines of a laboratory.

Science’s greatest test is yet to come, an occurrence of tremendous magnitude that will be manifested through a great revolutionary breakthrough, one of great ramifications for it will not come alone but accompanied with an ethics test. A break through whose benefits will be equaled or off set by possible devastating ramifications, a high tight rope balancing act breakthrough. One where if the ethical balance is not wisely kept we will then have the syndrome and the consequences of a Pandora’s Box, and it’s not a question of if but a question of when. As science probes deeper and gains greater and greater knowledge, status and influence, it will also acquire greater capacity to dominate a society’s decision making process, as it now does where the natural environment is concerned. Its wisdom must rise to the occasion, wisdom whose capacity matches its capabilities, or else it will be a fast vehicle on a reckless high speed ride taking man on the chase to an unknown destination, and a world held hostage.

Just what is ethical and what is not, and who has the final say? Not an easy destination to arrive at. Science like time can never be stopped; it is a flame that must never be extinguished. But it’s also a fire that must never rage.

Science is a mobile force that can only gain speed. The role of ethics is not to control the speed, but to build proper structures in which that speed may safely travel and navigate through, ethical highways, tributaries and avenues. No one in their right and proper mind would ever want to halt or harmfully hinder the progress or the benefits of science. Science has to do a balancing act when it comes to its progress; we don't want scientific acts or tests that demean or dehumanize humanity or sacrifice some for the benefit of others. Science no matter at what level or stage must respect dignity of every man above all else. Play no favourites. Science cannot have the volcano sacrifice mentality. If some are going to be sacrificed for others then who is going to be sacrificed, at what stage of human development or suffering does the sacrifice occur, when is it acceptable? Who's no longer worth saving, what will be the methods, guidelines and who'll decide? Just as disturbing we might even go as far as changing the definition of what a human being is in order to make some expendable and if that becomes so you have to wonder what will be the hellish criteria.
We've become so polarized with deep divisions that weaken us, we've been cut a thousand ways and pieces, our vulnerabilities are as endless as there are scientific possibilities. It's become a race between the forces that mend and those that destroy. Man will cease to have free will unless all questions are allowed to be asked, unless all questions become politically correct.

Keep a broad mind when it comes to scientific possibilities. As a scientist you don't want to find out that your discovery was really a cancer in remission, a situation where you will be praised and hailed now then vilified and burned in effigy in the future. There is also a great danger, a cult occurrence, one where a scientist can be raised to such heights by the scientific community that he becomes a cult idol, a secular god, creating an environment where no one dares not question him, a consequence that enslaves science and confines all those who differ to a binding silence, a science that takes on the characteristics of a religious cult. This world does not need egotistic celebrity like scientists who will use science as a trough to feed their egos; as it has happened in the entertainment influenced news media. Science has the capacity to build bridges but it must be wary as to where those bridges link and lead to. Bridges aren't always

a good thing, a schism is sometimes a necessity, as are bars in a prison cell. Separations, divisions and walls aren’t always bad or else we would not have jails. To those of you who think bridges are always a good thing would there be any point in building a bridge to hell, if such a thing were possible?

Bridges should only exist to serve one purpose, to exchange and share the good. Every discovery is a new bridge; it fills or covers the gap that previously existed so that we may be advanced onwards. Science in some ways exists with a handicap, once a discovery is made it is forever made, it cannot be returned to nonexistence, to nothingness. If it benefits evil then it is a lowering of humanity and exists only to aid those who are bent and determined to do their warped dark deeds.

It is crucial that science have some self-guiding internal regulations. Our global science needs a council like inner structure with an elected leader or spokesman so that it may attain and maintain a human conscience and a moral guidance. As time goes by science will only become more powerful as societies come under the ceaseless domination of its unstoppable force. Science, due to its position of power and influence, must be both scrutinized and protected. It is a two way force; it has the capacity to do harm and is just as potent when it comes to its ability do good. Science cannot afford to have a Jekyll and Hyde complex. It must, for the greater benefit stay cold and sterile in the laboratories but compassionate and humane out in the world. Science has some spiritual qualities, it isn’t a one dimensional thing, the one dimensional aspect exists only in ones thinking ability. One dimensional state does not exist in any earthly creation, a mental state that only exists in the creature if that is how he or she cchooses to live his or her life.

There are those who will say science is the road that renders God obsolete within it and within the world. Non believers will claim it is the road that raises one and takes him away from God, as if any of them knew what or where God was. These are the people who have a concept but not a belief where god is concerned. Where is the logic and reason in such a concept? Science, just like religion, can raise a man to a heighten state, one of greater appreciation and deeper respect for all that sustains us.

It has the tremendous capacity to fill us with anticipation, commitment, determination and audacity to hope for those earth moving possibilities, possibilities that for those who wish to probe deeper also have spiritual aspects. These aspects are there within science, but here you are stubbornly stranded, they exist but you are unwilling to move heart, mind and soul, a hostage of your stubbornness, and a ransom you can't afford. It is with these three things, heart, mind and soul, that you will find the spiritual aspects of the great scientific world. Open and observe with your hearts and see the spirituality that is within all scientific possibilities, they exist for the benefit of mankind. Broaden yourself with an inquiring heart and mind rather than be bridled with what you've always been told.

Science's vast capabilities to affect and enlighten mankind are only matched and equaled by man's spirituality.
In order for the scientific mind to see the full benefits of its discoveries, which in some sense is also a revelation, one must possess an orthodox based spirituality not the modern fundamentalist type which is as I've said before is fundamentally flawed. This orthodox spirituality is fundamentally sound and has the foundation and means for a deeper broader interpretation of the potential of these discoveries, a wider broader knowledge of and within the initial knowledge of discovery. This broader knowledge if attained will equip man with a wider deeper interpretation, understanding and definition, in the end providing him with a more properly applied application and a greater wider vision of its true capacity. Unlike the normal material secular oriented scientific mind, the orthodoxy grounded spiritually inspired scientific mind sees things from a different more detailed and enlightened perspective. A perspective whose main concern is that of humanity's wellbeing, an enlightened mind with a deep devotional sense of service. A mind that is well aware that we are here only on a temporary basis to do the permanent good, one who knows that life in reality is much like a relay race where one passes the baton of sharing to the next and so on, and on, and on?
Our lives are an ongoing process from generation to generation, just like science it's an accumulation, it builds on the previous, eventually building a pyramid to the heavens.

AN ENVIRONMENTAL PERSPECTIVE

As standards advance we humans cannot resist but to pass judgment, we have a tendency to look back and say, oh, look how backwards they were back then, and as such the next generation too will also think of us likewise. What we the frail fail to understand is that it's all been a building process, man is building a ladder. Hopefully this building process is one that is spiritual, mental and physical, the three aspects that make a wise man. One that resists all temptations, trends and diversions, one that never abandons spirituality, for spirituality is the one aspect that enhances all of life's other aspects; no life is full without it, it will never be rendered obsolete as long as it incorporates reason, compassion, and logic.
Earthly bound spirituality and science are things that are affected by time; these three aforementioned (reason, compassion, and logic) are timeless guides that cannot be out dated, unlike our shifting unreliable cultures. As long as man exists science and spirituality will always be permanent fixtures. Only when man's deeds and thoughts become illogical and unreasonable can spirituality be perceived as unreasonable, backwards or illogical. It appears that modern humanity can only live with spirituality in small doses due to all the other worldly preoccupations and influences. We have become spiritual gnawing crawling infants.

Spirituality is the food of true inner fulfillment unlike what your doctor prescribes. Although the non-spiritual are not aware of it, it is the correctly devoted spiritually bound people that keep us and save us from a turbulent existence and a total moral collapse; believe it or not they are the remaining pillars that are up holding the structure. It is those enduring loving souls whose prayers save us wretches from becoming easy prey and living an existence that endlessly preys and craves out of misguided desires rather than seeking and adding positive contributions. The higher the spirituality the better grounded a man becomes. Spirituality is the light of enlightenment at mans' disposal, it sheds a light on the crevasses, grey and dark areas and on the continuous episodes of mans' mortal journey. Mans' darkness is compounded by his endless appetite for material things, it isn't that material things in themselves are bad, as I've said before they certainly have there place. No, the

obscenity is the reversal of roles, man’s ownership to his possessions and man valuing objects over man. It is this obsession that is the culprit here, the lost fool has made material goods the number one priority and as a consequence all other things exist as mere slaves for that sole purpose. Material things then become the main attraction, the marquee star and all other aspects of ones life are just the nameless extras, just numbers, data, rendering them to an almost total insignificance.

Surely science can do a whole lot more then just add to man’s overfed materialism. Considering modern mans status that would be tantamount to giving an obese man bigger meals. Man needs science2 and technology ultimately to raise and enlighten and not as just another means for further exploitation. Science, like man, must have a development direction, not just as to where it’s heading as a vehicle of progress, but also where it’s taking its passengers, the masses, who in truth do not really choose but are harnessed, bridled and directed to their designated trough. We as a whole are directed through research, politics, marketing and trends, an unaware confinement or as is in many cases a life lived through the continuation of what we already possess. In the end it’s all created for man through calculation and manipulation. People are not in the driver’s seat it’s all done through remote steering. In modern societies citizens do not initiate things; they are conditioned and culturally created to suit those things. They are micro soft, small in status and easily penetrated and persuaded. In modern times it is things that do the initiation and the people do the imitation. The self perceived sophisticated citizens gladly accept it all as long as they are not told or shamed that in truth it was never their idea to choose.

Science must become more of a secular guardian angel, it must make man more knowledgeable not more gullible. It has the capacity to create a wider knowledge on a substance level, one that will give the individual a mental independence through a durability of a science that exists within a humane awareness while simultaneously making man and it more compassionate. A knowledge geared to contribute towards ones wisdom not one conceived through a conceited obnoxious arrogance and geared solely for profit. Science has the capacity not only to make man more technically advanced but also raise the awareness capacity of man’s

intellect and conscience which he will surely need to act as a guardian for all of the new revolutionizing advancements in this rapidly changing technical world. In order for the balance to be properly kept, as man expands his scientific and technical horizon his spirituality and wisdom too must expand. Science and religion are the structure and tracks on which the high speed technical driven society will ride on.

With proper spiritual guidance society can only become more advanced in ways that are now inconceivable. Modern science and technology gathers speed at such a rate and in such a manner that one day an entity may be on top and the next rendered obsolete, causing injury, social disorder and societal instability, within the family and in the individual's private life.

THE HUMAN ELEMENT

We are so inedited with figures and data that we forget there is always the human element. For this reason spirituality must become an absolute not obsolete in order for society to maintain the proper scientific progress and human conscience. This will be man's life saver if and when he is thrown overboard by this fast paced technical single minded world.
A voluntarily accepted spirituality independent of any religion can be applicable to science just as it is used to give guidance and comfort in modern religious hospitals. As an aid, it becomes a guiding source with which man will be directed to a rightful hope, desire and acquire the attainment of a morale based on morals. Man's mind may become materialistic but his heart's deep desires for bonding, contentment along with an undeniable longing for spirituality will always remain. Science and religion have their place, deny one and the other gets distorted. Science cannot study the longings of the human heart but if it could it would find that the heart needs to be touched by spiritual affects and is wiser, wealthier and healthier for it. Deny the natural longings and you'll invite in the unhealthy desires and its consequences. Man, more often than not misses the point, he only chases after the things which are physically touchable. However, in order to acquire and achieve true spirituality and fulfillment he must accept an inversion, he must reverse his thought process and let spiritual things touch him, touch that

repelling neglectful heart of his. Some things you may approach and touch, some things were meant to touch you through an invitation of pious intentions.

Science like religion has the capacity to fill man with perpetual spiraling wonders. Science may not know it but on the universal grand scale of things it is moving in small steps towards the unscientific. It is moving towards the greatest wonder of them all by continuously teaching and impressing upon us that what was once unbelievable and thought to be impossible has come to be, a revelation that is truthfully real. Science through the revelation of its discoveries tells us not to discount anything that does not yet exist or has yet to be seen or proven. Science with its capacity and potential is second to none but God. Can you not see the uncanny resemblances they both, in their own way, create and reveal? Is there a connection or is it just a coincidence? Or is science a way of revealing a slight glimpse of the endless wonders and the powers of the divine for the benefit of the skeptical secular material world?

To ponder logically is to endlessly inquire and enquire we must, as to what are life’s possibilities, purpose, reasons and hopes, whether we are geared starry eyed towards the wondrous luminous possibilities or bogged and stuck hopelessly cursing in in dark ignorance in our quest for the impossible. The beautiful gift of science is an endless flowing fountain of knowledge, one that will never run dry one that has no end because its possibilities are endless. Science is a fountain of knowledge that nourishes and nurtures the heart and mind, giving life an expanding glowing growth. Its ingredients are many but if science does not believe that it has a source then it has no capacity nor does it possess the rightful environment for gratitude or proper guidance, science must learn that in some way all things have a paternal source and it is no exception. Without the belief there is something greater than it, it can never grow to its potential, it just like us will then become bloated with arrogance, misguided pride, means and goals.

If you are a believer then as such you must believe that God is in everything including science, thus science must have spiritual qualities, an enhancing force. A force that deepens science broadens its purpose and all that it

affects; spirituality when properly applied is a source of virtuous inspiration and guidance. No matter our station we all need inspiration, especially so when we fall into an inept darkness, no longer believe, become void of faith and find ourselves in a state of desolate hopelessness.
Under such circumstances due to our vulnerabilities and inclinations it is essential that the inspiration comes from the right source so that we may be directed to the correct destiny. As such a fundamental orthodox directed spirituality can contribute a positive perspective to one's daily living routine and work, raising our work to the level of a vocation and no longer just a job or a binding obligation, giving it the sense that it's more than just a daily toil, more than doing time, an acquired awareness that life is greater than the sum of its parts. In as such it becomes something that livens up ones activities rather than a head bowing lowering burden of living with that bogged down pointless going nowhere feeling. As such you'd be living by the spirit of the matter and not matter over spirit.
Those who do not believe in God whether they admit know it or not believe life is a dead end; that nothing exists beyond death, that death is final, the dead end.

A scientist is a scientist, but even he or she cannot live by science alone, he or she also have human desires, longings and weaknesses. Neither the body nor the mind can live by one thing and one thing alone, for we are a creation of many needs.
In this the third millennium, science and religion have been pinned against one another; it's become a contest of foolishness for that which there is no prize, it is pointless, the final result will be the two losers that knocked each other to the canvas. A contest between the two where the only prize may be self-inflicted wounds!
Look at the similarities and deeply focus on that, just look at the similarities of a properly conducted science and religion. What is their purpose? Is it not to benefit all mankind? Science is a method and an avenue of understanding the ways of nature and an aid in the creation of a less burdensome life. Religion's purpose is to give man hope, guidance, enlightenment, fulfillment and sense of purpose under any and all circumstances, a light from above. Science seeks to understand and reveal the ways of the creation religion seeks the revelations of the creator.

Science is an earthly need, a necessity for progress, religion is spiritual need, spirituality is the light shone from the creator above onto the creatures below. If science is a need then religion is that needs moral guide. Science has the capacity to raise man physically with fuel propelled rockets; religion can spiritually raise a man without ever physically moving him. In many aspects they both have the capacity to do the same thing but in totally different ways, therefore to be understood through different means. Science has the capacity to give man his earthly wants and needs, whereas religion through proper guidance restricts man's desires solely to the appropriate inner needs and earthly necessities because man being man does not always desire wisely. Religion can point a man as to where he should be destined, whereas science may provide the capacity and the vehicle to get him there.

Although science is an aspect of matter and religion is spiritual, regardless, should their quest be noble they'll have moments of crisscrossing parallel tracks when they'll become entwined due to their proximity; a proximity that exists not in a physical sense but within their capacity and their ability to influence the human heart and mind. They have the capacity to move us, and we humans need to be moved and changed because we have the capacity and inclination to be extremely intelligent and constructive over here but neglectful and destructive over there. Man can be a two mindset creature, one is an advanced mind with the capacity of building a rocket ship, the other is the ape like creature when it comes to its proper use. No, it's not perfect and the streams of excuses are never ending, we build in one place and destroy in another. We make ourselves whole and raised in one place and dig ourselves a hole and become deeply entrenched in another. It's a bumpy road so make a wise spirituality your suspension.

As a whole we contradict and counter one another and as individuals we are no less conflicted, our inner contradictions are no less intruding and obstructive. At times we seem to have the capacity to head in two separate directions simultaneously. Life is not always what it should be, as they say, things happen, contradictions occur and life goes on. So, I hope there is some benefit to our contradictions since we do so much of it. We have the capacity to do so much harm, some on purpose, but sadly so much of it unintentional, cruelty without a clue. This is

an unknowingly committed harm but not blameless, it may occur throughout our lives for the simple fact we are so self-centered, inconsiderate, neglectful or so obnoxious that we just can't see our selves doing wrong, a mind state where we can neither see nor admit of wrong doing. The destruction of innocence, through a naïve innocence; they say you can't plead ignorant, for those who live void of awareness I hope that is not the case come judgment day. We, who are decent or at least think we are, we do according to the knowledge we possess and what we believe is right.

Knowledge is more than just an informed education. Education is a necessity but not sufficient on its own. Education fills us with worldly practical knowledge, but if we remove our obstructing shroud of shallowness we find that there is another type of knowledge, a knowledge that gives one's life completeness and fulfillment. An inner higher realm of knowledge, a lifelong knowledge, a knowledge that accompanies you through and through as an everyday universal guide at every stage and every facet of your personal and public life, a guiding knowledge, a guiding sense! It is unlike the kind of knowledge we discard that becomes obsolete as we change, evolve, move on, grow and age. As we grow we discard deeds, possessions, ideas and some previous beliefs, just as we did when we were children. We start off playing with little dolls, simple toys then soon after we move onto more sophisticated toys and games. Then still we grow more sophisticated and discard the sophisticated playful toys and soon reach another stage and seek things more befitting of a more mature adult level, and all along all these contemporary things were not isolated they had the accompaniment of one's permanent internally entrenched knowledge and desires, a knowledge that remains as these things are discarded as we evolve and move on with our lives. So you see the knowledge I speak of is a separate knowledge an accompanying reality, a permanent directing knowledge and not the knowledge of worldly desires but the internal lifelong knowledge and longing, one which properly guides us to those worldly acquisitions. An unworldly knowledge needed to keep our hearts fulfilled and properly desiring. This is an encasing guiding knowledge; the inner broader guiding secondary enlightened guidance.

Nothing is so simple anymore; we've complicated our lives so much that we neither understand affects nor comprehend ourselves and our true nature. We are clueless as to what we are or what triggers our desires and it's all compounded due to the obstacles created by those who refuse to believe and stand in the way of correction; they don't understand affects, they are the forsaken lot and want the rest of us as company. Yes, we've even lost that ability of self-awareness through a comfortable self-consuming ignorance, convenient neglect and arrogance. We draw conclusions based on distorted perceptions.
Let's look at our wants; oh, you say you want a car, but why? I mean the exact reason and not in vague vogue excuse filled modern terms, is it to get from point A to point B? Is it just as a necessity? No, for the overwhelming majority it is more complex than that because if that were the sole reason then any proper working car would do. No, we also want it in a certain colour, shape with certain performance and inner features.

Our wants, like our lives, are no longer straight forward; the route from point A to point B is no longer straight. Sadly it actually makes sense because straight forward things do not fit into a warped world. We want this or that but only in a certain way, our conditioned mind's way. We are not satisfied with things that just work, but things that work in accordance to how our mind works; things that are packaged to our wants according to our conditioning. Thus we more and more put the emphasis on the things and ways that in truth should be irrelevant. Irrelevance has become the centre of our lives as we cast the truly relevant things aside, style is in substance is out. Lost is not something that the well to do, the arrogant or the ignorant ever admit to. Our brains have become scattered by our ceaseless wants for the irrelevant. Style has taken priority over substance, a mentality that is not restricted solely to things; it is also taking place in our personal lives and relationships, another victory for Hollywood and naïve talk show hosts.

But just who decides what it is that we'll perceive to be important and what we cast out. This is a world that is becoming rapidly technical with a technology that is changing constantly, but it is also a world that's rapidly losing its balance as it waddles in a side swapping manner

into the future. It’s going to end either abruptly or through inner and outer destruction created through an undeniable overwhelming devastating manipulative deceit, one that will cause total ravage, internal, external, mental and physical. It may be a destruction that is created through a psychological mistrust, the total loss of confidence, or through a crisis created through the constant deeds of dishonest and dishonorable acts by those in leading and or influential positions. It may occur in a slow suffocating gradual process through a decay of neglect and or indifference, diversity you say, a suicide of many options I say. We must wise up and return to the stream basic fundamentals and principled foundations.

Now as always we will come to the argument as to what the basics are. The fundamental basics are unchangeable they are what they are, the absolute necessities needed for the proper sustainment of our lives, they are guides that lead us to live lives in a practical sense physically while affirming the foundation of all our worldly fundamental mental and spiritual matters in all its aspects. We are so preoccupied with our luxuries and pleasures that we often neglect the basic fundamentals that are the sustaining foundation; they are the bonding glue that hold all else together, they are a must; they are the foundation of our liberation. If not for them then we’d be like those delusional fools who seek only pleasure and neglect their bill payments and in the end wind up with neither pleasure nor possessions. Those who wisely believe plant and plan their lives on a foundation of basics thus will not be easily misled. Their lives run on the unchanging sturdy rails of basics, rails entrenched deep into a solid immovable foundation. Mock, mock all that is orthodox and traditional as backwards and old fashion, go on I’ve seen it over and over, that’s the modern way of stifling debate while simultaneously claiming to believe in equality and free speech, it’s a gnawing two faced world, one that mocks and ridicules others behind closed private quarters or amongst the converted, then goes out in public and does an about face with conniving premeditated created acts of tolerance and understanding, one when examined closely is all about double standards. No one is without bigotry because bigotry and ignorance has no bounds.
To be totally practical we have to be wise, we have to equip ourselves with the basic necessities for our mortal existence and deeply desire the fullness of spirituality

for our inner fulfillment. Once both are attained, the impact of all the other influences will diminish or rendered irrelevant. The impact will dissipate and lose its capacity to mislead or divert you away from the proper living perspective. Oh, just how often I've heard it said "it's a private matter" and "it's no one else's concern", oh, get real or stay silly. To what extent are you willing to accept this, all the way or should we use some discretion? Those who believe a private matter is totally no one else's concern, are you then saying that uncontrolled gambling, drug addiction, Cheating, Lying, prostitution and its negative consequences are all perfectly fine. Are they still perfectly fine even when they through their rippling reach start affecting and destroying others? Is that the kind of future some want to create for us, one where the enemy is within and well shielded? You hip naïve fool when a man is privately cheating on his woman, is not the family then in jeopardy, has he not also moulded the capacity and the willingness to then do a similar act to others? Has he not lost the capacity and or the willingness to correct himself and aren't you rather naïve to think that the other aspects in his life are not also suspect, or in the least vulnerable? This has become an accepted common selfish shallow notion these days one that is conjured up by the modern unchangeable liberal supremacist mind set. Sometimes I can't help but to wonder if the people who defend and justify such negative deeds in others aren't in truth justifying and defending their own mishaps, indiscretions and tendencies, or perhaps indoctrinating a lifestyle they believe in through a back door. Life; yours mine and every other living thing is interconnected, an infection or a virus in one can be easily transmitted to the rest. This world is an apple barrel. If a bad apple within the confines of the barrel can spoil the whole bunch then why not apply the same principle to worldly matters. That same rule applies to our personal individual life where one's bad flaw can not only unravel that life but also through its rippling residue easily undue the rest of us; secular heretics. Don't you understand with such weak pillars we weaken the whole of the structure, and before you know it the bridge comes tumbling down? Life is like a chain one weak link and it comes undone. But isn't that the way things are conveniently and selectively done today, we believe what we choose to believe in accordance to our chosen conditioning, agenda and philosophy. We live with

all the naivety of an entertainment style conditioned mind. Such a mind is only suited for those who believe all things that counter the current trends are expandable. If a man constantly lies and cheats on his wife on a daily basis then clearly he also has the capacity to be a total habitual liar. It would not be a stretch by any means to say that such a man will lie when he has to, when he wants to and isn't also true the longer such things go on the more acceptable it becomes. I am ever so sorry for urinating on pretty planted flowers, but if you believe in such you should be grateful, because you my friend have a distorted view of what is rosy. In reality what I've really done is urinated on poison Ivey, you'll thank me later.

We must respect ones privacy, but when it is appropriate we should also be concerned to some extent with the private lives of others because to turn a blind eye in some circumstances is to commit an act of inexplicable neglectful regrettable recklessness behavior. We through our attitude and acceptances have become an accomplice and complicit in what we proclaim to despise. Let's take another matter, let us say that in ones private life there is a gambling problem, should we not be concerned? The act may be private but its ramifications can reach out like an uncontained fire that has the capacity to inflict great wide spread injury and havoc.
Proper conduct, whether private or public, is always ideal behavior. Any other behavior is the possible creation of a life of uncertainty, all about gambles, risks and vulnerabilities. Ones affair as such may be private, just the same, for those who say its personal and it doesn't matter let me get personal with you, you're naïve you misunderstand; the source of your influence and knowledge is not one of depth it is one that is shallow in its content, one that cannot or will not comprehend the consequences of such an acceptance. Even if such attitudes are accepted and such behaviours are legal that is still no moral justification for committing such acts, thus such acts should be shunned as should be the people who commit the acts. Accepted, legal or not they add nothing positive, these are negative things that dislodge and replace the positive ones, they contribute only to decaying and one's misguided goals. People who say it doesn't matter are the first to get all up in arms when a similar act is committed against their political leanings, lifestyle or social agendas. Conduct and behaviour affect everything, even the

ones done in private. Life is not an isolation ward.

Once we act with indifference, with nothing more than a shrug of the shoulders a grave injustice is initiated and inevitable punishments awaits us, then it’s only a matter of time before that lit stick of dynamite goes off and the explosions begin. Such wrongful or a naïve acts allowed to manifested through a shrug of the shoulders are a cancer, a wrecking ball created through what has become wrongly accepted in a morally indifferent society. But it isn’t just the indifference that is the problem here; it is those foolish heels that are deeply dug in pride, agenda and ideology. The true liberating train will not leave the station, it is stuck and cannot move, it’s being blocked from any forward progress, and I can assure you that nothing moves if everyone is right no one agrees and no one accepts the blame, it all simply becomes an ongoing sad state of morbid affairs.

IT’S A FREE FALL

Conduct and behavior is slowly deteriorating because the greater good of humanity is being sacrificed for the sake of selfish inclinations and desires, sometimes for the sole benefit of one, not for a cause but for a selfishness that is camouflaged as a cause.

THE UNBLEMISHED
MODERN YOUTH and SOCIETY

Modern youth have become ones who talk about conserving and sharing the world while selfishly doing the reverse through a life of squandering and the living promiscuous private lives, the only thing many of them preserved is morality, something they rarely use. Selfishness is the engine of our self love and deterioration. We are no longer happy just having it easy in a material sense, no that is no longer easy enough we also want it easier when it comes to our conduct, to be free of all morality, an acceptance who’s consequences are the imprisonment to ones vices and the necessity for artificial props. A free ride that’s what we want, but nothing is free except the consequences of such expectations. We do what we want and the hell with the consequences, well done, no admission no guilt, the modern version of innocence, don’t worry you’ve nothing to fear

you'll be glorified by the talk show hosts and 24 hour cable news network, morality is a ratings killer nobody wants to touch it.
No one seems to know what is appropriate and right any more, and the correct answer may be the wrong, it may not be acceptable. Nowadays it is whatever one says it is or what one wants and nothing else really matters. We are imprisoned by the fact that if one dislikes like something and feels offended then as a consequence, many positive things may be prohibited or omitted.
Let me pose this to you, when is man good? Usually when he has a common enemy, a foe that is evil, yet even here we have hopelessly deteriorated, we can't even agree as to what bad or evil is, what does harm or what does good. I ask you another troubling question; does evil have rights and who'll defend those rights? You've got it. There isn't a lawyer that wouldn't defend devil, and in some ways we more and more are all becoming lawyers. From what I have seen Satan we'll have no trouble assembling an 'A' team of defense lawyers, but God, he won't even get a trial or get to court, for this is the age of secular lynching. We are aimlessly adrift in troubled waters and don't even know it nor care, therefore our undignified ways continue while evil grows and rejoices, it also rejoices in the fact that its destructive wrongs are now shielded and protected by rights.

Respect, it is all but forsaken in the public place. What is right or wrong has become the discernment of the values of a morally offensive society. It's all about me, my desires, inclinations and whatever profits, all other things only matter as far as they benefit me. Good and goodness is not hip it is mocked, bad is glorified and rewarded; any pop tart will tell you that. Bad gets all the cheers and the attention from the just can't get enough smut media.
Bad gets all the cheers good gets all the jeers, which do you want to see, which do you want to be, by the state of modern affairs it's not hard to see which most of us have chosen, no poll is needed its self-evident.

LATE, LATE ADOLESCENTS

Our decay is a slide that has no end, it covers all genders and ages, it has become a lifelong embracement, a

disfiguring situation. The stupidity of immaturity has become hip as a consequence more and more people are hanging onto their adolescents phase well into their thirties and forties and in some cases well beyond, foolishly hanging onto things they should have let go of in their late teens or at the latest into their early to mid-twenties, adolescents into old age and into their graves. From a profit perspective it makes sense, it's a world that lives by the bottom line, the immature are gullible more easily manipulated and more profitable then the wise, so it is wise for the powers that be to keep them unwise, immature and keep that immaturity hip. This is the age of irresponsible acts, the age where irresponsible immature sexual acts by the young are seen and portrayed as growing up fast; it's become a society that can't differentiate between what constitutes growing up and what is actually premature ejaculation. Self destruction has become a form of maturity to those who knowingly or unknowingly never grew up and to those who like their news in a trendy entertainment format. The youthful indiscretions, irresponsibility and indignations now stay around a lot longer, it is now an immaturity that may last a life time; it's become hip and well suited for the benefit of consumer oriented profit society.

Where once there was an embedded pillars of societal mature influence it now barely skims the surface, parents think they know their children, but the honest truth is that they are the last to know, if they ever find out at all. With each passing year the parental influence and effect over children has been diminishing more and more. All things that once bonded parent and child with very few exceptions have been lost or replaced. They basically do very little together, they now mostly watch TV or watch other things together, it has become a spectator's life parents included. The decay is both mental and physical, as the mind goes south the body follows, nowadays the only parts of the human body that gets exercise are the eyes and that devouring mouth. The unifying force of doing a deed together is something takes an effort, where as just watching something together is much easier and takes no effort, there is very little man left in man. As such the only muscle you have to move is the one in one's jaws; we as such have now become a one way inlet, a source of consumption.

It truly is all about will power and effort, returning back to the mental basics, the physical essentials and the submission to sanity. Generally speaking life doesn't just put out things for you, you have to go out and get it. You have to initiate, create or take the opportunity when it presents itself, as such it's earned; yours physically and mentally. Yours is to master not be mastered. You can't push a button for proper growth and development, for such you need a source of influence. It's become all too predictable nowadays, we will give it an effort in our jobs or where we're obliged but when it comes to all things outside our jobs and personal affairs it's become, come what may.

Our televisions, computers and electronic toys have become our everything, we've gone silicon silly, virtual humans, it's become part of our very inner structure, to some extent even our spiritual director. The deeper we submerge into what has become accepted the shallower we become. Our leisure time has become a total surrender to our vanities. Man as he exists today needs to make drastic changes to his lifestyle. We have too much input from the wrong sources, sources whose only interest is whatever benefits them. We have embraced the act of inactivity, the inactivity that activates our self destruction. There really isn't much left for us to neglect or discard that is virtuous, we have neglected the spiritual and now our lazy butts are neglecting our physical activities even though we live and are confined to a physical world. We the unaware arrogant mimicking puppets have very little left to discard; we've wasted our minds through the rejection of the proper influences and the spiritual, then compound our prodigal ways by wasting away our physical bodies through inactivity. Now do you see the connection we've lost the capacity to care for the proper conducted life? We've become two time losers. We've given the body and the soul a forsaken destiny. We have lost both where neither is justified. We are now doing to our bodies what we have done to our souls. And all this is being done because the small simple things are too hard to do; they've become a burden to us.

Your profits and punishments will come from wherever you've laid your investments. We are now loud obnoxious arrogant sheep bent on doing someone else's thing through our misguided way, putting our signature on someone else's

creation. Forge ahead; there is nothing new we are now only creative in our excuses.

Since no one has the answer, we are left only one option, to enquire, to ask but one question, the question being, where do we go from here, to quiz in a state of uncertainty since we don't know how we will be led? Oh, there is no problem finding leaders. The trouble is finding leaders who are sincere and actually lead with their own ideas or make promises they intend to keep. Ideas just like politicians are at least a dime a dozen; and that's taking inflation into account. Surely we want people that lead to do more then pep talk, we can find ways to feel good without them, ways which are a lot less expensive in the end. We need to feel good on reasons, reasons of substance. If I want to feel good for no reason I'll just go to the theatre and watch a movie. Let's not turn our lives into an endless fantasy let us feel good for the right reasons. Let's not find an escape from reality but instead live a reality we never want leave. Let's not let the fantasy world of the entertainment industry be what really sustains our lives and relationships that kind of dependence is living under a false pretence. It's time to wake up and get on the back of that righteous horse as we've been riding strays for far too long.

Too often today leadership is just a matter of manipulating images, P.R. and marketing, a matter of applying the right words to the right crowd. It doesn't have to be practical it only has to be catchy. Be wise don't vote for special effects and manipulating images vote on substance or you'll get what you didn't ask for. It's about how it sounds, sounding good is more persuasive and successful then being right, right. If people are given the choice between someone who is good persuasively or someone who is fair and honest they will choose the good persuasively even if that good is one of manipulation and void of any substance. Oh yes, it's about what is fashionable, the spiral is endless and in the final analysis even the sanctity of the electoral process is vain because when it's all taken into account and truly evaluated it's mostly about style not substance. In a world of substance the questions are asked to quench the thirst of one's piety and to fulfill ones sense of obligation to fairness, in as such one has to ask when pertaining to our leaders, when they speak just who are we listening to, whose ideas is he or she uttering? Are

they doing a speech’s version of a musical cover? Oh, it’s all uttered out so eloquently, convincingly and hypnotic, but in reality it’s more like a preconceived professional wrestling match. At times it’s all theatre, theirs is the world of schemes, marketing, calculations, P.R. omissions and manipulative theatrics; and it works.

Keep you’re focus and stick to you’re principles. It matters not how it’s said it’s not about what was said or wasn‘t said, it’s not about words it’s about deeds, it’s all about the issues, all else is a diversion. We poor proper deserving suckers are easy prey for that sucker punch, we get persuaded and swayed not by substance but by calculated strategies and images that are given the appearance of sincerity, images have become modern man’s version of apparitions. When a campaign becomes a Hollywood production the script and image is primary, the candidate is secondary.

SOFISTICATION AND MANIPULATION

In modern politics just like in professional wrestling if you can’t act you can’t be successful, this world has become the domain of the great pretender, a world where greatness is a manufactured illusion. People will believe what they see and hear if properly spun, so a wise managerial strategist will plot out what he thinks the people should see and hear, something homey, something they can relate to, something suited to their environment and desires, in the final analysis something that will suit ones victory. The candidate may be portrayed as one of the toiling masses or one who sympathizes, empathizes and or gives them hope, but more often one’s victory is not attained based on the issues or even in the message but on the image portrayed. Isn’t it funny that sometimes the more educated the higher the status and the more sophisticated we become the harder is to admit we’ve been had, or manipulated? Arrogance makes it all so hard to swallow, to change. Oh, how it humbles those who refuse and reject humility.

Education is a wonderful and necessary thing but it has one draw back when not properly lived or guided; once one attains a certain level one forgets or should I say neglects what made it all possible, the simple basics and the simple foundation. The more sophisticated the life the

harder it is to hang on to those simple humble things, we treat them as if they were just training wheels, forgetting that it is the simple things that made the sophisticated possible. Life no matter how sophisticated it may be is just like a car, a car, no matter how sophisticated, will not move without the aid of the simple wheels. The more one knows the less one likes to be reminded of just how much he or she doesn't know and has yet to learn. The humble ideals do not hold back advancement or what is just; they only hold back the backward harmful thinking and the unjust.

It seems that everything in this earthly realm has its dark side, as if it were wisely incorporated to keep us fools alert, but as there always is, there are people who will say, oh, that's just the view of a cynic. Oh, I find that so very cynical. That to me would be like saying that a 24 hour day has no darkness. Nothing is perfect as you and I have clearly proven in our lives over and over again so humble yourself. Perceive and discern life through the eyes of humility; those are the Godly eyes and perspective. Be of a meekness that's unbreakable, be of enduring tenderness. We do not understand many things; the least of all ourselves. We are bias within and we are bias without. We humble grazers were given a world according to our capacity, to be godly or to be evil that is our choice. Get rid of your worldly perspectives, we weren't made for this world this world was made for us, as it was also said of the Sabbath.

We are a cosmic island. This is our self sufficient home where all our physical needs are concerned. Remember I said physical needs, but we should never be satisfied with only the fulfillment of our bodily intakes, that my friend is a satisfied confinement. We are not the sum of our body's needs. One who is totally satisfied with just his physical belongings and longings is one who is totally void of any spiritual substance. Although we live in a tainted faulty world littered with endless obstacles fear not, go ahead step out of yourself and seek perfection, you'll be humbled and raise all at once. You don't have to reach it and I assure you, you won't, but through the journey and the effort it can only make you better. The experiences can be just as important as success. Keep the faith, let you're beliefs be you're wheels. Never lose sight that this a world created for all living things, man above all else

as such he has the responsibility of being its caretaker, he is in charge, he is responsible and most of all he is accountable. As for this world and its tendencies, keep it at a distance don’t ever let it preoccupy your mind or dominate your daily living. You must properly formulate your mind and then do likewise to the world. The journey starts within you. Man must have a personal relationship with his world, one based on respect and void of exploitation. That thought is not one that’s just the foolish narrowness of the modern environmentalism mentality, but one that is part of a greater balanced value system, common decency and logic.
Man has basically two choices, either we all work together and build a heavenly earth, or foolishly remain divided and create a hell on earth, I greatly fear there may not be option for a purgatory, regardless in the end it’s up to us, it’s ours to choose, to win or to lose. This can not be done until man is more responsive in his giving in a sacrificial way. Man as the dominant species must find the means to acquire and maintain a permanently sustained structured sense of fairness. Too often in the pass man has had great character building ideas but as generations passed devotional feelings and sense of commitment faded leading to the discarding of those ideals. A truly great idea is one structured through substance and backed by irrefutable truth, it cannot be defeated. As times passes these ideas may be abandon and lie dormant for a while but if they were truly created through a true virtuous longing, they’ll be resurrected and live on. True longings like true love never dies, they have a revival ability and are never forced or imposed, they instead are voluntarily chosen and then voluntarily acted upon. As I mentioned before the truth is immortal. It may have its ups and downs but never an exit. Listen and heed a truly great idea can not by defeated, least of all by the truth, because two truths cannot counter or contradict one another, where the same idea or goal is the objective. The truth cannot contradict the truth and anyone who says otherwise is committing a contradiction. There are many avenues through which the truth may be acquired but it best attained first hand, through the eyewitness of experience, experience is the most influential teacher, in truth experience has no substitute, should the experience be true and honorable hang on to it, for experience is the best of all educations. A man can not be deceived or swayed when he has had the testimony of the truth entrenched into his senses

through the process of personal experiences. Words are fine but feelings of impacting penetrating depth can only be gotten through experiences; you had to be there. Experiences leaves no doubt, for you are an eye witness, not only with your own eyes and ears, but also with your heart and all the other senses including ones hidden and undetected by the five senses. Words sometimes are no more than empty rhetoric, where as an experience has been lived and felt, it’s an inner thing. But just the same remain steadfast never underestimate the power of words, because unfortunately now days depending on who is using those words they have the capacity to be more effective, persuasive and powerful than experience especially so when impacted on the scattered general public. Facts and evidence no longer hold weight compared to the trend setting and catchy. Everyone seems to have motives and agendas no one is thinking with clarity as we push aside the truth and the evidence for what is beneficial for just a few but in the long run proves to be detrimental to the many. Objectivity is the road that leads to only one place the objective truth, and if I may be allowed to speak objectively that longer is what we have or what we are seeking. We are now mostly seeking it our way, for ourselves, be it right or be it wrong, not what is best, but what suits our motives. Majority of things that modern man creates have been done so mostly to fulfill his profit motives, and as far as those selfish motives goes there are no admissions only silence or total denial. Man will remain a creature of uncertainty until the floating fool learns that sometimes he has to adapt and mold himself to fit certain things in order to properly function, both in his earthly and his spiritually. Man was created with his ins and outs some things he molds others he was meant to surrender to so that he may be molded, done so that he may be able to achieve a virtuous victory. Believe me it’s not a contradiction victory through surrender; victory that the earthly eyes and ears cannot comprehend until that worldly created fog is pushed away by the presence of the breeze permeated through the opening of the doors created by ones acceptance of humility. Much needed is a lesson that brings us to our humble knees with acknowledging bowed heads. This type of lesson will remove our hearing impairments, you and I both known that many of us are better listeners when humbled on our knees.

As for those poor wealthy folks who don’t believe in praying, let me tell you in truth they’ve accepted the

deliberate ignorant peasant’s way, yes, a life lived through neglect. For most of us our lessons are usually best learn when we are in an absolute hopeless state when sad eyed and meekly looking upwards, when lacking the strength to lift our heads but are still reaching upwards never the less. Awful traitorous creatures, because once we are up on our feet again, we forget, we abandon, we neglect, accepting the kind of attitude and treatment from ourselves that we would find repulsive had it come from anyone else. It’s a child’s mentality, an inner crying saying, I want, I want, it’s solely I want, want, want life, me, me, me. If you were to ask people in general, had you been given three wishes what would you ask for? You would find that the majority would only ask for themselves, not for a cure for cancer not for peace, not for humanity’s wellbeing or justice. This is the consequences of what our eyes and ears have been exposed to. No, when it’s left up to us it’s about the center of my life; me, myself and I, the three in one the modern trinity. This selfish mindset is mans greatest obstacle to a true full human contentment and progress on every level. It has become a society whose modern thinking has made it clear through a stigma that says, anyone who worships and prays is backwards, while all those who commit themselves to selfishly do as they please are idolized and called progressive. This is believed in, acceptable and practiced by the influential and the mainstream, a confining binding environment created by those who proclaim to be tolerant. Through such practices one has to ask, just what is it that they are tolerant of, what’s it based on, what are their values, what is their right and wrong, and what are the influences that created their right and wrong? And I say to those who say there is nothing definite, that there is no absolute right, then as such I’ll just do to you whatever I feel like doing because if there is no absolute right then neither can there be a wrong therefore I’m totally justified no matter how hideous I may be, in the end it’s just your opinion against mine, welcome to hell. They’re right in one sense when they say there is nothing definite, but only in the case where it is self-applied, for they are creatures of convenient double standards whose words and deeds constantly shift to suite their unprincipled beliefs. As such it then becomes about muscle flexing and physical tactics since all other civil means of resolve have been removed. Watch out boomerang preacher because you can’t have one without the other, you can’t say there are no absolutes without ramifications of

grave consequences. Be careful of what you say, believe or do, because your present offence may take away your defense later leaving you defenseless due to a discredited double standards and lack of credibility. Sometimes I truly feel no one has the right answer, because through our acceptances the modern well of knowledge and enlightenment has become tainted due to a contaminated filtering system. This is true nowadays in a philosophical sense, especially true where the truth has become offensive to those that in truth do not seek the truth. We no longer analyze then accept the truth, no, as we've seen over and over we are more apt to analyze those who reveal the truth that we dislike making them the focus of attention, analyzing and holding them accountable instead, while at the same time rejecting with preconceived orchestrated notions and ulterior motives that truth. The truth is we react in such a manner because the truth was a negative portrayal of something we like; consider positive feature or aspect of our own lifestyle. In that sense we have to change, by accepting that some things about us are truly negative not for how it may look but because of its consequences, everyone no matter whom they may be has their shortcomings. Looking at life through rose coloured glasses may change its appearance but not its substance. We have to be careful because the longer we go on portraying an outer positive picture we may be contributing an interior deterioration, whether this occurs in an institution or within one's very inner being. Lord knows, too often we contribute to the deteriorating situation because of our inability to admit there is a problem, we instead start making up excuses or start attacking those who had the gall to tell us the uncomplimentary truth, how dare they be honest. We often create excuses that are in reality just veiled verbal disguises, never the less things go wrong for reasons not excuses, excuses are but the escape of the weak and deceitful, a ladder with faulty steps.

A CODE OF CONDUCT

Hey, everyone breathing has faults only the dead are mistake free, but truly our biggest fault is not admitting to it, not confessing our sins, especially so when it is clearly our fault. And the real cool ones amongst us are fools right down to the core, yes some of us should we be ship captains would rather see the ship go down with all the passengers rather then admit that some thing was wrong

and the ship was sinking. How many times must it be driven into us, we are here to grow, expand, improve and correct our selves, not to contribute to the decay through a sleepy morality or a deep seeded stubbornness? We are here to grow as a whole. We think we are so wise so advanced, living a status and an arrogance that deceives us into thinking we can continue living without an ethical code of conduct, as if everything no matter the element or aspect could be taken care of artificially. One without a code is one without honor, an actor. Listen carefully now, whether we are talking about race, religion, family, creed or nationality none of those should ever interfere on one's basic foundation, the code of right and wrong. You might say what's the point of having a code, when what was right yesterday is wrong today, and what is wrong today may be right tomorrow. No you're wrong what was wrongly believed yesterday may be wrong today and what is wrongly believed today may be corrected tomorrow. Right and wrongs don't change it is people who change.

Don't be side tracked remain firmly planted, those two things never change, the rights and wrongs of this world when it comes down to its core substance are not a matter of who committed them, but what was committed, a wrong is a what not a who, a who can be easily utilized as a way of escape, an unjust way out or a wrong way of justification. A who, depending on one's status and influence could mean an unjustifiable free pass?

We are all self-righteous to some extent when it comes to other peoples errors and so quick to deny or justify ours. One can not live a life without a code and expect to have a free flowing harmony, credibility and integrity. A code is basically living and contributing to the things that can be justified under all circumstances, without ever purposely omitting anything relevant. A code is one's very own personal commandments, the things we live by and die for. One cannot live a life of justification, if one lives life at random, that's not the manner in which the world was created thus a contradiction to creation and the natural order of things. To live such a life is to endlessly cross the line of between right and wrong, unknowingly or knowingly. I'll put it this way, you have no right telling someone how to drive, when you yourself are swerving all over the road, the point of that, that's just what the advice of a man without a code of ethics is like. A code is like a rudder, it steers your life and keeps it harmoniously steady, don't be the fool at a rudderless

helm. Just what is it that we actually want, what is it that makes sense, is satisfying, joyous and most of all is justified in the end. Clearly for the majority of us most of our wants can not be justified. We seek to fulfill our desires above all. Desires have taken priority over justification; the mindset of the endlessly desiring can never be justified. All desires that are not justified are undesirable. That is the selfless rule of justification that we must follow.

The one rule that no one can justify disobeying is the act of committing on to another what one would not want committed on to oneself. Also desire for yourself only what you would desire for all. Accept no wrong whether it is to your advantage or disadvantage. Wish not harm, desire only to correct, through just punishment if necessary. To want to hurt someone just for the sake of inflicting pain is to cross to the side where evil thrives and live with an inner confining darkness. Do not take a life except to save a life that would otherwise be unjustly taken.

Justification must be a prevalent righteous guiding factor within our every thought and deed. Those are indeed fine and noble words and ideals, but they ring hollow, just another addition to vanity and just another futile emptiness unless they are embraced believed and lived; an episode that can only occur to any great impact if there is a societal consensus amongst a unified people. This state and practice cannot be attained until one humbles his or herself and comes to the admission; that we are faulty and have done wrong; none are sinless except the insane. Humility is a must; it is a step that must occur before love can truly be the answer, before the proper love can be attained. When it comes to general public there is no love at first sight for the overwhelming majority of us, generally speaking intimate personal true love comes through a deep appreciation and learned bridled process. The broader general human love in most cases is that is created through influences and effects, one that has to be thought, learned and earned through an embracing of the importance of one’s humanity and the source of true love.

ALL SINNERS

Until we admit that we are all sinners there can be no concrete progress or togetherness, where there is denial there is conflict, a tranquil world can not exist without this common denominator; (the admission that we are all

faulty.)
How ironic that it will be our sins that will save us. We all make mistakes but those who make the greatest mistake are those who never admit it. Yes, it’s hard to believe but it will be through the humble admission of our sinfulness that will find our salvation. It will be the admission and submission to the fact that we all have the capacity to do wrong along with the submitting to the fact that we all have done wrong, as such we will attain the state of mind that will create a sense of togetherness. Humility leaves no room for deceit, self righteous or selfishness; it is the state of asking and the giving of mercy simultaneously. Selflessness is a fulfillment that does not desire beyond what one needs. We are a bunch of shameless braggers, let’s face it if we go around with swelled heads telling every one of just the good we’ve done; there will be no admission, correction or reaching out, and then our lives will be just endless contests and rivalries; contestants in the game of shameless shambles. Pride leaves no room for shame or correction. Judgment is not what we should seek, it is forgiveness, and in forgiveness is the beginning of the healing process and the proclamation that gives one the capacity to the understanding of one’s fellow sinner. In an admitted sinner there is humility and in humility there is reaching out from within, a heart reach. Isn’t that one of the great purposes of those humble sinners, the saints; to emphasize humility? Imagine the out stretched arms of one sinner reaching out to another; bowed teary eyed with all sincerity each remorsefully asking for forgiveness and understanding. A sin is not a good thing under any circumstances and should never be sought, condoned or committed, but my fellow sinners even this wrong is not all dark, because once the confession is made and one admits to his faults and weaknesses, a cleansing has begun, by being in that state of mind, one of grace, humility, one becomes more accepting and understanding of other’s wrong doing. Confessions are essential they give us a much needed dose of humility and cleansing. These confessions or admissions gives one a work like point of view, a first step, a starting point in which to work out the wrongs or differences on the premise of that commonality, the commonality that says we without exceptions are all sinners who fall short where the cause togetherness and the greater good is concerned. Here is the thing we all must face and cannot dismiss, a man is either a sinner or he is perfect. Yes he is either a sinner or he is delusional. One thing

that I found in my journey, from my A to my B you can’t reason with perfection, the self-righteous or a self-perceived perfect man is an unreasonable man, even more so than one who’ll is unreasonable out of ignorance, he is someone who believes he does no wrong, won’t admit to any wrong therefore can not be rehabilitated. He does not have the capacity, the desire or the will power to correct his wrongs. Such is a man who sees no wrong, shields himself with self-righteous and will not reach out to wrong doers as a consequence he lives a distant life and is prone to making judgments. Only when the self-righteous see themselves as sinful and sinners like everyone else can there be common ground, only when one ceases to be self-righteousness will one find true righteousness. Such a man has the perception of one who is of a higher earthly status, state of being and higher social order, associates not with his perceived inferiors, they are at best his servants. A mindset that creates polarization and will only socialize and reach out to those that he or she considers to be at his or her social level. We, on all sides before all else must admit to our inequities, transgressions and sinfulness.
You may believe that you are right, and you may well be, but that’s no reason to stop you from holding dialog and negotiations where there is a dispute involved. The apposing view may be wrong, it may be faulty, therefore time, patience and reasoning are in order, reflect, have a look at your own errors, no one is without them. Through deep reflection and the utilizing of our own transgressions and iniquities into a source of awareness and motivation one can then tolerate and even acquire the ability to relate those opposing views, it becomes your entrance door to the virtue of patience; we are all prodigal sons, so much waste, so much haste, so much impatience, and so much procrastination.

COMPLACENCY and PROGRESS

Turn the knob you slob I tell myself in moments of procrastination, go on I say, you might as well get to it because it’s a deed that’s inevitable, get it over with. We are creatures vulnerable to complacency sometimes left with only one option for motivation, a kick in the behind. Life is full of hold backs, it takes many forms, many of which are self-made, such as rigid self-righteous stance that before long takes on a form of procrastination.

Procrastination just like self-righteousness are obstacles to progress, debate or dialogue. The self-righteous holier than thou attitude is in truth the state of self-denial. When communicating with any human being for whatever reason, it must be on a fundamental human foundation, done on principle of equals and fairness; you cannot win someone over or convince them by maintaining a stance that's insulting or demeaning. Differences exist in any dialogue and negotiations, outwards disrespectful acts, name calling only widens the gap and prevents healing, worse yet it causes further injuries and future hardships, as such it would have been better if no words had ever been spoken. Equality and respect in negotiations does not mean appeasement, weak knee compromises or a stance based on weakness. The height of one's status is no way to measure a man, it in no way gives one a license or a reason to demean or ridicule, such an act adds nothing of substance, dialogs and negotiations are no place for self-gratification and vindication. A man no matter what, is still a man, it may be necessary to punish to rectify the situation, to correct the person, but never is it necessary to lower a man with acts that lowers all humanity, including our own. You can only lower or degrade someone through the lowering and degrading of yourself, a deed that is often done through words, acts, omission or even through one's thoughts. Whatever demeaning acts one commits against his fellow man he does likewise to oneself. Where such an act is most demeaning is not where it was directed but the source from which it came. The acts one commits on the outside world were formulated in the world inside, they came from within. And there they shall exist and remain mentally maintained and structured for as long as one remains unremorseful, or unwilling to change, a state that is forever harmful and demeaning to oneself; shackled and imprisoned in the dark cell within. Man is a teetering creature he oscillates between his logic and his vanity. When man lives in the realm of vanities he lives in a world far from its potential, one that is held back by ignorance, pride, selfishness, streams rivalries and vindications, a world of friction that often makes things right through acts of spite and vendettas. In other words a creature held back by narrow mindedness and pigmy level pettiness, a world often created, recreated and recreated to fit a selfish evolving personality not humanity. We have become dominated by petty little men with bloated heads, a world poisoned by the mentality of single minded dysfunctional deceitful leaders,

polarized selfish politics, selfishness, indifference and giant greedy corporations, corporations so big that they can neither fly nor flop. Only when man lowers his opinion of himself and visions himself at the level of a mere humble servant, will this world see more give than take, and as such heaven will be smiling. Man must create a world that over flows with generosity, a flowing caring compassion, within an environment that will smother all selfishness like a tight warm embrace from an over enthusiastic friend. For such things to happen seeds must be planted, seeds in form of deeds, ideas, influential exemplary people and institutions, or sadly through effects and acts of nature such as catastrophes.
Man should not seek nor create catastrophes, but neither can he denied that there are times when it is the only thing that corrects him. You don’t have to be wise to sense that if man does not wise up and correct himself it will somehow be done for him. Man will be corrected with or without his blessing or consent. This may be done through a circumstances where turmoil will ensue and tables will be turned and those who were once the most cheered and admired will then be the most jeered and despised, just as those things that are now sought most will be the ones that will be most despised. Take no sides, act and remain within the bounds of logic and reason and never lose sight of the fact that only the irrational hate the reasonable. All those who are praised by a decadent culture, will surely feel the emptiness when the tables are finally turned and are then faced with the consequences of a dawning compelled internal hunger that they can no longer mask or substitute for artificially. An internally risen hunger that will eventually force one to seek the deeper higher moral ground or face the consequences of a heart that cannot be consoled! Our modern culture glorifies things through the means of selective suited narrow definition, one that profits the powers that be, discredits and stigmas any opposition. Power, wealth, fame, status, looks and the grotesque, things that modern man glorifies the most; things that are either created by us or for us by others. It is what it is, but if we have the desire and will we can break what we create or accept, and break this mind set and acceptations we must. Bad situations can only be remedied by rendering useless or removing the things that created them, the source or lifestyle that made them acceptable. Evil ceases to exist when converted to good through the breaking of evil desires, thus ceasing the environment in

which it thrives.

MATERIAL BONDS

We are a world of sheep deep in entrenchment, this is especially true of those on the upper scale, they are in accordance to their ways of evaluation, we are what we have, and believe all should be judged by the content of their possessions not their character. As far as many of the wealthy go they clearly lack empathy, the only thing that may correct their indifference is the experience of poverty, to live in someone else‘s shoes and feel the effects. Take the lofty away from a man he then regains the capacity to relate to the simple things and the toiling of the common man. The mighty axe and the humble plow are in the hands of the meek simple, to remove or to replant if the will is there. All this may be done neither through violence, nor force, but solely through the will of what one accepts and rejects. That is his axe and plow; his will. He needs not to take from someone to raise himself. He has the capacity to do it all through the way he chooses to live. In the end it is what it was from the beginning, it’s all about personal choices. There is no need for an excuse system, force or demean anyone it’s a matter of a chosen life, it’s about a lifestyle, and the consequences of rightful gainful deeds. Governments are fine and necessary, but history proves over and over again that after any political party has been in power for a while its concerns become mainly about itself, power, maintaining power and rarely about the people. All crucial corrections in order to be done properly have to start from the grass roots level and then corrected through the influences of the grass roots. This is the only way that we can be guaranteed that the power of influence stays in the hands of the people, and not in the hands of the special interest groups, or sympathetic judges, after all it is the people who are the recipients the of the consequences, the common people represent the majority, and the world is theirs if they want it bad enough.

THE INTERNAL AND THE GLOBAL

The ordinary man have the numbers for such an achievement, the means to rule their own lives should they be united.

You are what you choose; your choices are your identity and destiny. A destiny created and directed by what you buy, listen to, watch, eat, those you choose to associate with, vote for and follow. Even if we the common man don’t agree on many things, we all must admit and agree on one thing there is also great stupidity in great numbers. The common man must also learn that nothing moves without trust and faith, therefore attaining of the means to acquire and sustaining such is a must. In great numbers in agreement fine, but if not our lives still have to move on, to a faithful mind nothing changes where that minds status is concerned because it’s about principles, regardless the march is ongoing, as a lone crusader the individual then takes control, the initiative becomes his, he then has to do it himself for his conscience sake and the essential values that he lives by. But mostly he does it for a cause that is greater than he. Oh, it is a world of mesmerizing wonder when the interconnected is truly functionally connected, creating a harmonious working communal environment within communities. Through the embracement of such attainment we contribute towards the fulfillment of virtuous beliefs rather than to the gathering of more possessions, doing it for a defined and directed life. A structurally defined directed life is a sanctuary, one of certainty, serenity, stability and a virtuous steel resolve! It becomes an example for others to emulate, one not defined by words but through deeds and objectives. Togetherness is a great and noble thing, but on the other hand a balance must be kept, because when ones individuality is lost and things become an external controlled global affair, our very lives too become globally connected thus unmanageable from within the community; as such *communities can no longer live in accordance to its values and beliefs. Under such circumstances our independence* is lessened or non-existent, *we are then confined* to the entity of the forced global influence with its blackmailing aspects due to the reliance and confinement of its binding ways and laws; it then becomes their way or the sacrificial way. A global mentality that on the outside says you are free to choose, to accept or not, but in truth, you’ll either accept you’ll pay dearly due to the consequences of that rebellious rejection. It,hv in truth is a form of legal blackmail. It’s all become a world of franchised communities, where the mayor takes on the characteristics of a retail franchise manager answerable to headquarters (the global

master that be). At this present trend and rate the future will be one of forceful binding rules, ones imposed by global forces and the one party mentality, a freedom of one choice, ruled by one power; it will become a world where smaller nation's power will be reduced to the status of a province. For that reason we must remain steadfast, where the social and governing basics are concerned it is crucial that the choices must be made by the individuals through a democratic process at the grass roots level. Man as an individual must make all personal daily choices with an outlook on its global consequences and the consequences of those global effects. One must choose to keep it simple, and not to give more to those who already possess far too much of everything and are never satisfied, whether these possessions happen to be power, wealth, influence, or all the above. Believe me only through our small sacrifices, can we maintain our individuality, individual freedom and stop those confining walls from being erected all around us.

The army of one has the power of boycotting. Boycotting what is against ones conscience and the individual's beliefs, the freeing of one's conscience. Some say that this is a world that has but one rule, the rule that it rules by the power of money, if it is so, and it essentially is, then that power can be taken away by the denial of money, you're their fuel, it's your money that keeps them going, gnawing and growing, therefore it's your power, activate the off switch through the manner of what you choose. Looking at the greater overall picture politics is only a portion of the answer, thank God. Your vote has only so much influence it can only take you so far. The real power is where it has always been, inside of us, within the one's will, mostly in the will to resist, to condition oneself to say no. Yes, yes, and yes, to swim against that relentless tide, and yes, even if it's a life long journey, a character strengthening challenge.

Someone said long ago that before the world can change, man must change, oh how true, how true. Man must be willing to accept the struggle and be willing to pay the price. A price has to be paid because freedom is not free, although many free things do come out of freedom. Future battles can only be won for the masses if the individuals that make up the masses are united, strong willed and use the peaceful means of boycotting, what the foolish can only accomplish through the destruction of the fist and the pull of the trigger the wise can do through peaceful means with the

proper use of their heads. There is no need for violence, deceit or even name calling, you can change the world by changing yourself, more often than not the outer world is a reflection of the inner state of the masses as a whole. For too many of us the constant futility of bickering politics is something what leaves us in a delusional state where we then conclude that it’s all a pointless circular exhibition, tantamount to chasing your own tail. The political world has a hard time understanding who serves who, who works for whom and who pays who. Only when the people push hard or speak loud enough do they heed. If this world is ever to be just, we the people must live with a force of unified beliefs, which means actually living what we claim to believe, a principled life, walk the talk. We must live a life based on a principled free will not an existence created and conditioned through slogans and fancy slick marketing. The proper life is one of of openness, one where the mouth reveals what the heart feels instead of concealing it. Man must live a dedicated life, be willing to resist, boycott with a deep sense of convictions, contribute and maintain an unshakable belief that its all been done for the betterment of everyone including the ones being boycotted, their punishment will reap them the rewards of a just mind should they accept and soften their hard closed hearts. Fairness can be obtained through the process of boycotting if done in a unified manner against all that one believes is against the greater good or unfair to the individual. A boycotting that includes the air waves, audio or visual, products, participation, print media anything entertainment and politics. If one is truly one of conviction then he or she will see it as a sense of duty for the benefit, not only of oneself and people in general but also for the benefit of those who cannot fight nor comprehend, the innocent little children. More and more things are being dictated to us as though we were inept, blindly ignorant, treated as though we didn’t have the mental capacity for good judgment or make our own choices. Expect no rewards expect only to be strapped with the harness of harshness, to be portrayed in the extreme or as someone who is out of touch. Yours is not to lower yourself to their standards or to submit to their vision of progress. No, no, yours my faithful friend is to raise their standards, they are many in numbers but few in principled beliefs and confined to ride the current wave. Do it all for the cause without ever expecting financial rewards, because money is not a cause but the possible

tainting of one’s credibility and a noble cause in the long run. Live a life blessed with the focus on the essential necessities, a life free of obsessions. Look around you, oh, how easy it’s become to be a happy numb puppet, just consuming and assuming, shallow, a floater offending no one in a bowed sheep like shallowness. Most are now living in an easy flowing stream void of the obstacles of principals, letting others make the life changing choices, simply going where directed, just an extra in a horror B flick. Questioning only what affects our worldly intakes, belly, pleasures and finances, the trinity of modern sacraments, while holding nothing else sacred. Man cannot be reduced any lower than when he discards his principals. This so called morally declined knuckle dragging modern man cannot be bought or sold; he is not worth anything, he has no values, he accepts all because he believes in nothing. He is the sum of his body parts, a mouth that consumes, eyes that only conveniently see and is near sighted. The consequences of the distant is distant from his mind, his ears have been conditioned for selective hearing. He is conveniently wise, he believes in nothing therefore nothing offends him. All is acceptable to him with the exception of the things that find his ways unacceptable. His outrage occurs only where his three sacraments have been violated. He cares little for detail where social or personal matters are concerned, they may trigger a thought process and disturbs his waters as he sails aimlessly into a sunless horizon. He just cruises in the current. Let me stamp a warning on your forehead, if your life is a just cruise, then your living a life of neglect and indifference. Morality, a word that has now become a matter of opinion; it’s slowly being dismantled and recreated, not just by callus immoral acts of groups or individuals but by the final and binding authority of the state. A state who’s government promises freedom of beliefs in one hand, while simultaneously with a firm grip wrapping the other hand around your jugular vein telling and warning you of the grave consequences should you try to live out your unacceptable beliefs. Take your head out of your butt of indifference and wipe your eyes clean you fool, for there is a great conflict arising between the all binding implementer of the oppressive rules that’ll shackle one to the authoritarian government regulations, and those who’s principles compels them to answer to the true higher authority; Rome is back, find in a catacomb. The choices have become the forceful worship of the state’s social

rules and agendas, or live by worshipping the thing that we actually believe in, in terror and fear. In these modern times it has become those who mock traditional morality who are most forceful and influential in the implementing and imposing their lifestyle in the name of human rights and progress on all others, and done so with the unquestioning media's blessings. We are creating a world of subjective beliefs within the confines of an immoral value system. We have adapted a narrow chaotic perception that traditional morality is for the backwards and regressive. If present trends continue the upper binding hand will eventually be gotten not just by those who are in the position of authority, but also by those who are influential over that authority and those who best spin the media to their advantage. When it comes to swaying and swinging public opinion it'll be those who possess the best media spin who will win out regardless of the truth, it will all be done in the context of a selective and not a fully detailed disclosure. What you leave out may be more important than what you put in where an advantageous outcome is concerned.

THE CHILDREN AND THE SPIN

These are predatory times and things are becoming worse. The game has changed, it is now played at a much earlier time and stage, done much in the same manner that it is done under indoctrinating dictatorial regimes. The focus is now on the children with the indoctrinating upper hand being handed out through the binding authority of those who are suppose to serve, those in position of servants now have the capacity to impose their beliefs and influence over the vulnerable children of those they serve. Through such tactics they'll attain the creation a future crop for a later harvest, yes just like it is done by dictatorial regimes. Influencing and swaying them while they are too young to question the wisdom of it all. The creation of a covert stealth form of indoctrination, a new covert low for an overt high stakes! A process and agenda created to influence the children at an impressionable age through the moral authority of the state, done through deeds, words, and ideals that once were the sole possession of the depraved. Their argument will be, its best that they get it from us rather than the sewers; I find no comfort in that, that's a case were agenda replaces logic. What these imposing folks fail to mention is that it all originated in the sewers of an unprincipled ideology driven mind, it was

a creation of the ill-informed misguided distorted depraved mind. These depraved indoctrinating ideas and agendas have now been refined, slickly created through high gloss brochures, videos, media spin and trendy marketing; it has all been made civil, acceptable and made moral by those who despise morality and find it to be a straightjacket on their lifestyle. The future will be one where human rights will be the refuge of every depraved mind and vindictive scoundrel. The agenda pushers are careful not to mention that much of what has been done has been done to pave the way for the future of the many more things that many now find unacceptable, through conversion and the creation of a possible voting bloc.

By having the bureaucrats of a freely elected main stream implementing it, evil no longer has to do its own dirty deeds. This is all going to be done by the morally naïve, the spiritually lost and those who are repelled by traditional morality. An occurrence that will be given credibility through the blessings of elected civic, state, provincial and federal authorities; authorities who have come under the influence of a determined single minded special interest groups. Don’t turn to the media for objectivity they are owned and controlled by people who have objectives which negates objectivity, entities that greatly profit from the lowest common denominator. Many of these groups are out of touch with democracy or at least the spirit of democracy and feel they they’ve done nothing wrong when they through the courts trump the will of the people; they feel their perceived rights and lifestyle supersede the right of the majority. These imposing figures who’s lives are a blatant contradiction to what they claim to believe, for they claim they believe in democracy, then do an about face turn around and do everything possible using any means to undermined referendums and the free will of the people and impose theirs instead. The transparent truth reveals that the implementation of their will is far more important to them then the expressed democratic will of the people. As far as the children are concerned when push comes to shove the truth reveals that such people do not believe in the right of the parents to decide as to how the little ones are to be raised. They’ve implemented programs that make it clear that the upbringing of the children is the job of the community and state, ultimate authoritarian parent, under the confinement of their tutelage and influence.

Oh, the future, I hope it never comes, for I fear it will

be ruled by hidden shameless nameless faces, in coded named places, answerable to nothing except an agenda. These are people who feel with a religious like zealot, that they have the secular given right; to deny all those who believe differently their rights, there is no absolute truth but theirs, there are no rights but theirs. The faces may be new but the methods and deeds are as old as the original sin. Only the packaging is new, a new cover on an old book. Just who are these special interest groups who expect special treatment in the name of fair or equal treatment? These groups are shield by the media either through mutual consent or through the editing out the less complimentary aspects of their programs and lifestyle, groups that have the gall to act as if they were elected, but clearly have little or no respect for the democratic process. They hold all that counters their agenda in total contempt, the very first thing they do when they are out voted through a democratic referendum on a proposition is to appeal it and contest it in the courts and try to overturn the will of the people. They believe only in a selective democracy, they care not that such acts make the vehicle of the democratic process utterly undriveable. It is now a vehicle with exterior steering.

THE PERVERSION OF INNOCENCE THROUGH ADGENDA DRIVEN EDUCATION

Let the little children be the source of innocence and the beacons of purity for our somewhat depraved adult lives. Don’t taint the little ones with soiled adult desires, ideology, and me first agendas, they are not recruits, theirs is the world of innocence, games and an inner joyous wonder that seeks outer, internal and eternal wonders. There are some amongst us who would not hesitate to use the children as sacrificial pawns in the implementation of their self serving ideology. If the children are in crises, then it is a crisis that trickled down through a misguided adult guidance that is selfishly perverted, morally corrupt and through examples of bad adult role model’s life styles. There is nothing we can do for them until we as adults clean up our lives, and stop looking for exterior answers, it all starts at home with good proper disciplined parenting, all else it’s all just patch work. They need adult role models, examples with integrity to emulate from the adult section of the population, not the brainwashing as is now the case. The last thing they need is adults who

want to use them as a means to flex their ideological muscles. The social engineering war for the little ones has conflicted and imprisoned their hearts. Some will try to have the children’s Hearts socially engineered to suit an agenda, they do so because it is not in their hearts to do what is best for them, their hearts desires for assimilation and the affirmation of a lifestyle or ideology. The children have been reduced to a commodity so that an agenda may be served. Let them be, should be the outcry, all sides step aside. To such people I say buy yourself a guinea pig; don’t turn this world into a social engineering laboratory. No more experimenting with their vulnerable innocence. I fear that educational system is slowly becoming social laboratories, the line between learning and brainwashing has disappeared, it does not and cannot exist when one is out for victory at any cost. Children are being recreated to reject certain views and not question others. The school is no place for brainwashing; it is a place to thinking development not thinking manipulation. How ever they turn out should be the creation out of their natural personalities, a self creation, one molded out of their own heart’s desires. Not a creation of some imposing narrow minded manipulative force. Everyone it seems, no matter who they may be are constantly talking about individual freedom, but given the chance they can’t wait to impose their brand of individuality on everyone else. Under present circumstances nothing and no one is safe, nothing is held sacred, of course the ideology and agenda of those who are doing the imposing being the exception. A sign should be hung somewhere above school entrances saying, parents be ware recruiters are out there, but that would not be totally correct for they in many cases they’ve infiltrated and are now on the inside too. Parents hold your dear little ones close; your fear is no longer restricted just to the man in the rain coat, perversion has diversified. Fear more the ones scheming behind closed doors, distant from the scene of their crime, wanting only to create clones to suit a way of life, wanting only to promote, impose and indoctrinate. And once again it will all be done under the cover of progress, rights and tolerance, often using coded words as a manipulating tool, for indoctrination and promiscuity, words that when push comes to shove cannot be defined without conflicting contradictions and the exposure of a double standard. Schools are not a place for unthinking believers. There can be no right or wrong if there are no

moral beliefs. The future will be one manipulated by special interest groups who will use the same type of tactics as the cigarette companies once did, they knowing full well that the majority of adults are settled in their own ways and will not be converted, will then concentrate and make their aim, goal and prey the young, and it seems that in their twisted minds the younger the better. These groups will adapt predatory mentality and tactics, much like it is done by predators out in the kill or be killed wild frontier, for these too are frontiers; frontiers of human fragility and vulnerabilities. Don't be fooled, it may look like we've arrived at a new frontier, but in truth it's just an old territory revisited and way of thinking reinvented. A world where predators who through calculations, instincts and experience know they can't prey on the adults, so they prey on the susceptible, the vulnerable gullible young, oh, yes, but in this case it is for the good of the young, they'l tell you. We no longer have to go to the gutter they'll bring the gutter to us, disguised of course. Far too much evil is being done in the name of good. Now more than ever with so much at stake we need the Wisdom of wise Solomon. In order for their agenda to pass these groups will want the parent's input less and less, bypass them whenever possible, if not possible then have only the input of convenient selective parents, yes, yes just those whom they know are in agreement, but preferably, not the cross section total representation that would bring out the inconvenient truth, an obstacle to the success of an agenda; you got it, just the already converted or the gullible. Makes you wonder whose children are they. By that I mean under whose control, certainly not the biological parents. As far as the agenda driven are concerned it would be preferable for all children to be under the control of the social engineering tinkers. The rapture will occur, first the parents will be pinned against one another causing a split in the community, then as a consequence the children will be divided amongst themselves in accordance to the wishes and beliefs of the split parties, parents, the special interest groups, and political leanings. Be wary of the psychological damage that may be done to the children; too much too soon. Be wary also of the ramifications of the damage done by the peer split within the class room then carried out to the school playground and the internet, a peer split that will be the creation of atomicity, rivalries and tensions, emanating a tense environment that will stem their growth

and learning capabilities.
Negative vibes will arise amongst children as some of them will be for and against; they will act according to their parental upbringing and societal influences. This damage will occur in the children through no fault of their own; an occurrence created by misguided good intentions and or an ideological agenda whose intent was to benefit adults not the well-being of the children. There is a time and a place for just about everything, in other words the rightful time and place, but it can only be so if it is based on principals' not partisan advantages. You will find that those who want to teach children about the mechanics of sex minus morality as early as possible are the same ones who want to raise the drinking and driver's license to a later age for reasons of maturity; my friend; for reasons of being done too soon. Blind ambitions see no contradiction; as such the marching agenda tramples on. The spin is in motion, and they'll tell you it is all a matter of progress and welfare, but if you know the age we live in and have your head on your shoulders and not up into your butt, you just know that it's really about planting a seed and harvesting a crop. There can be no compromise on safety concerns at a stage when their angel wings are being clipped and their angel like innocence has a chance of becoming corrupt with ideas for which they are far too young to properly comprehend. And if they cannot comprehend they cannot form a proper mental evaluating state, appropriate conscience or appropriate response. These complicated agenda driven issues cannot be forced upon them at a stage when their simple young tender fragile minds are not equipped to properly interpret and understand, this is a form of a mental pedophilia.
At this stage of their lives this aspect of educational teaching is not the impact that is appropriately needed; it will instead manifest in the creation of seeds of promiscuity that will inevitably have a destructive effect. Such seeds will only create and add a destructive arousing aspect to their lives, an occurrence of ill-timed planted ideas which they will misuse due to the immaturity and the vulnerability of their tender years. From such misguided ideals the effects will then linger and evolve and do more serious destruction when they reach adulthood.
The poor little ones are just pawns in a game that in truth is really not about them at all, they are just the means to the harvesting of a goal. The children are in truth just objects being used in a form of self serving politics. Only

God knows what people’s actual motives are when even the children are no longer off limits. A state of mind where getting the upper hand is the initial goal, a goal that is then used as the means to the final reward, as such nothing is sacred, but even worse the sacred is mocked. Our future will be one where partisanship and the polarization will be at the extremes. Everyone wanting to push their lifestyle agenda on everyone else and the so called objective media and their masters being no exception! The modern media’s world is one of shallowness and trend hoppers; a predictable format of endless influenced entertainment industry values evening news, and breakfast shows where TV viewers can see Billy and Sally point out in a promotional way all that is acceptable and trendy, and portray all that is not in a reverse manner. But that’s expected, after all they, their masters and sponsors have something to sell and need buyers thus they’ll mold and spin the news in favor of the perspective that is best suited to the buying. After all no matter the spin it’s still a corporate buy and sell world and Billy and Sally are just selling or in the least promoting. We in some way are all either consumers or customers to the powers that be and nothing more, we in truth we are looking more and more like out patients, or just another commodity, Wall Street here we come like cattle to an auction. With everyone giving out their spin the phoniness will become obvious the wariness and weariness will set in as people will eventually see through it all and get fed up. In the end the inevitable will occur all credibility will be lost no one will be trusted or believed, and the general reaction will be one of numbness from some, fed up outrage and fury from others. Presents trends should they remain will create a world of irrelevance and desolation; one lived on the off switch for most; better to live in darkness than to be blinded by the light. So fed up that we’ll just turn it off turn our backs leave and never look back. Your off switch will also be your safety switch; yes; yes; your will.
It’s all become so blatant that you’d have to be mentally blind not see that victory and success has become more important than the truth and honesty. The truth; the truth is that the truth is of no use to the loser and circumstances have made it so that honesty has become the creator of losers. Lying has become the steroids of politics, social agendas and the business world. As for the children and who’s actually in charge, look at the educational implementations where social matters are

concerned, parents no longer have an input or a handle on the situation or on their children’s social development. More and more parents will find that their precious little ones will not be raised by their will but through the confining forceful will of the father state, and those who actually control it, and I don‘t mean elected officials. That’s right not necessarily the people we voted for. Once the laws are passed, it will be almost certain to become a permanent and binding, trying to reverse it would be like trying to put the lava back into the volcano. Judges with powers that is final and answerable to no one will reduce all other avenues and aspects of social justice to mere figure heads. If we come to a consensus through the simple use of guidance of common sense we’ll find that in the end there is one process that is more just than all the others, the people voting on a referendum as I’ve mentioned before, the only thing left in a world that has not been reduced to an opinion, the only thing left that is fair, like or not, you must respect and accept, it is final. Any democratic referendum that is turned over by the courts reduces the voting process to a pointless vanity, and the will of people to ineptness and impotence. A deed that is tantamount to a slap in the face telling the common man in no uncertain terms don’t bother wasting your time voting we’ll decide for you; you are irrelevant to your life, I’ll tell you how to live and what to believe, I’ll create your god. A judge any judge that overturns the democratic will of the people is no longer a judge but one who exhibits the power and the mentality of a dictator as such not a man of the law but lawbreaker, a criminal. No judge can overrule the people; people overrule the judge, because in a true democracy they rule, it is a matter of human rights. Every judge or any judge that overrules the will of the people by the very nature of his or her act is no longer fit to be a judge and should be held in contempt. He or she is one who does not understand the concept of a democracy, the purpose judicial system nor understand the deeds that have the capacity to harm the law by undermining it. A referendum is a deed that reflects the will and the desire of the people thus should be final, and only another referendum has the power overturn it. As for the little children go, special interest groups and the government have to accept that the children are sacred to be touched by no one except those who conceived them. Young children are in school not for social engineering or the expanding of someone’s agenda, but for academic reasons and expanding awareness. When it

comes to social matters that affect the children the final say and word of approval must always come from their parents, in this case only their vote and verdict counts. Progress has become the code word for some form of promiscuity and ideology, coded for the benefit of those who have digressed to the embracement of a selfish self-fulfilling lifestyle and those who are agenda driven where social matters are concerned. It is usually touted by those who believe that it’s all acceptable as long as there is consent, and those who believe when it comes to sexual matters there are no moral rules or standards, the reverse of what they proclaim to believe when it comes to the ecology, a world of contradictions, twisted logic and standards. They’ve become experts in the mechanics, but don’t know jack when it comes to the nature of human emotional side, its social influences, effects and consequences. Theirs is a world of the superficially artificially sustained and mechanically controlled not of will power.

Do you want the truth, which truth do you want, for now there are many, if it’s the deeper truth that you want then just look deeply at the private lives of those who are for and against teaching little children what they are far too young for, for teaching the things that will only distort their growth and destroy their innocence. Through this observance and reflection you’ll have an insight at the consequences of such a mindset. Through the insight of such a subject matter not only will the children not acquire positive inner matter of substance in the future, but will instead acquire future inner conflicting confusion and harmful awareness in the present, for which no doubt they’ll have more mechanical and chemical answers; and more artificial means for what in truth has all along been a natural problem that requires likewise. We as individuals have to decide whom we want to ally and associate with, and which one of these two opposing views do we want our children to live. Listen and think rationally because in an indirect way you’re also being asked to decide whether your parents were good people or not, were they and their ways good for you and for the world in general, if so then it is they you must emulate, to carry on a continuation of a belief system, you then must live a succession not a secession if you truly believe they raised you well. Tradition is not just the pass it is also an experience a study, a guide and an educator. Your parents weren’t perfect, but were not looking for perfection, were just

looking for the good and pass it on to the little ones. We are arriving at the age of the calculated social engineering predator, one that has to be judged not by appearance or by what one says but one that can only be judged accurately by ones deeds, agendas, by those he or she surrounds themselves with and consequences of that lifestyle. The battle field of the near future will be the procession for the possession and the enslavement of the mind. The creating of a formation of the conscience to suit an agenda, using just about any means possible including that of a positive spin through the naïve conduit of unquestioning consensus media. They will be diverse in their tactics, tactics that will including fear mongering and the stigma that the traditional ways are backwards and contribute to the problem and of course the untouchable, that it's all being done for progress and it's all for the good of the children. The answers where the future is concerned will be ones of narrowness, ones strictly based on the mechanics or certain group's rights. As I've said before, it'll all be based on the mechanics, a plumber's perspective, just on how things work. The agenda of these special interest groups will be to create a mental structure that manifests an acceptance, reaction and response that embraces the status quo, a reaction that will ensure its continuation and the justification of a lifestyle that may be dysfunctional and morally unjustifiable.

We are talking of a selective no will required progress that would have fit right into Rome and Greece two thousand years ago but is somehow portrayed as progress. The future will be one of mechanical justification, if it can be mechanically fixed then its justified, man becomes a propped up artificial creation. A will-less wonder! The stakes are high; the children being the prize, trophies for the mantel of the morally disfigured. Through the moulding of their young impressionable hearts and minds they will then question only the opposition, they'll question only those who question, as such they then will not only serve the purpose that benefits the influential but also become likewise. The agenda will be to mold minds to suit and justify a philosophy and a certain type of lifestyle, no, no, not diversity as you've been lead to believe, but conformity as you'll see. The children will not have to be convinced or persuaded in an educational sense or in the matter of what they choose, at this tender early impressionable stage of their lives they are easily

convinced through selective persuasion, omission, manipulative brain washing. Nowadays the ball is only rolling in one direction due to the fact the game is being played in a tilted playing field, as such it is likely there will only be one allowable point of view, thus there will be no choice, and nothing to decide for the strapped down common man, it's all just a matter of implementation, by the winner and possessor of the human conscience. The young are the object of chase; they are the means and the present prize for the future attainment of the final victory no matter how it may appear. A victory accomplished through misleading means, one done through diversion, they'll have you believing this through false representations and interpretations while in actuality doing that, they'll point over there while whacking you over here. Everyone knows the children are the future and that is what the great battles for the social dominance will be fought for. From the perspective of these special interest groups there is little to be gained in fighting for the adult mind, its gains if any would be miniscule and of insignificant consequences. These battles are being fought for future changes, control, goals; the true war and great battles are for the conscience of the young. Dominance, affirmation and simulation are their goal. These battles for the very young will be fought through politics, slanted media perspectives, advertising, entertainment, P R and most important in illustrated infiltrated slanted school programs, which at times will be more about social propaganda than education, the future environment will be one of indoctrination and compliance. The seeds for the future are being sowed into the young and when victory comes it will be winner take all. We'll find that when it comes to moral issues some of the things that children will be thought will be a contradiction to their parent's beliefs, this in some way shows the sort of contempt these agenda driven people hold for the parent's rights, the children will be the property of the state. This tug of war like all ideologies will have no end. Logically speaking we'll find that at its foundation most of the stances taken on social issues are rooted on deep personal matters, some solely based on emotions. In the final analysis all conclusions derive from and are based on one's personal discretion. Modern man is a creature that has been reduced to two options; his victories are now either achieved through physical means or through deceit. The irony of it all is that all this indoctrinating is being preached by

those who hate preaching. Hypocrites, how we love to hate the things we love, when it is done by others. No, no ,no, there is no other way they are the parents it is their children, therefore it must always be they in communion who have the last say as to what, when, how, why and where, where their children are concerned. It cannot be solely left in the hands of politicians, solely under the influence politics or those who found a back door or a sneaky way around democracy. All decisions when it comes to a child's well being and education must first have the consent of the only true authorities the parents. If you are looking for converts, then don't be underhanded don't look for them with a pedophile like mentality. All things must be done in their proper time and order, children must first learn objectivity, respect, acquire a disciplinary attitude and not forced to take sides and or accept things they can't understand at such a vulnerable age; impositions whose consequence will be confusion and internal psychological damage. At such an early stage one cannot decide what to do with what one does not understand, thus manipulation ensues. Such is the situation where the children are concerned when imposed upon by special interest groups to take in what does not yet fit, at such an early stage it's something that they are not equipped for nor have the desire to grasp. There is far too much politics where politics should not exist, schools are no longer just about education, it is now a place for indoctrination, it has become the grounds for ideological battles, and the victim is the children's innocence. But in a greater reality the battles for the young are being fought everywhere, in schools, religion, public squares, unions, entertainment, the media and where there is money to be made. As I've said before this world holds nothing sacred except victory, victory is the one thing one never questions, why ruin a good thing with the truth, why pee on your own parade. This is a world that has become a minefield for those who are morally inclined. The victor is accountable to no one, he rules. Of course I'm being some what sarcastic when I say this world holds nothing sacred, but as a whole it doesn't, it has become a dim lit world of selfishness, where the vain mirror of selfishness has replaced the selfless altar as the place of worship. It's sad to say but it's also true that there are people who hold nothing in contempt; it's a desecrated world, with small crevasses of genuine gentle caring souls. But even these caring enduring loving souls must have their moments

of darkness, moments of desolation when they are stricken with the inconsolable feeling that they are doing nothing more then sticking their finger in the crack in the damn that will eventually collapse anyway. But I also know that even if they feel at times that it’s all in vain that they also feel a sense of obligation and duty to do it for a noble cause. They seek righteous, they do not seek victory; if victory comes it’s just the icing on their humble pie. They know that true total permanent victory does not come without the conversion of the heart.

FREE WILL

People’s habits and lifestyles create the path for the flow of whatever forces exist or have yet to come generally speaking. These forces could not have mobility unless the tracks, the conduits and the avenues were built for them, we can hide, we can whine, we can run, we can cry and we can lie, but nothing comes through that ungodly gate unless we open it, you got it, if you don’t then I’m sorry to have to tell you, you’re going to get it, take that as you wish. There is not a hell on earth that we have not open the gate to, we have the key to lock or unlock and open that gate, yes, yes, the key of free will. My sad heart tells me the only thing we’ve locked out so far is our salvation, sob, sob, sob, yet somehow remain unchanged. Oh, I tell you unless this world hates you and holds you in utter contempt you’re heading in the wrong direction. And I also have to warn you the greater the praise one receives from the disfigured entertainment industry the greater is one’s separation from the one true god.
And as for you earthly residents who in state of dismay say how could God allow such evil things to exist in this world, you hypocrites, you would be screaming just as loud had God took away our free will, you can’t have it both ways, but in your foolish stubbornness you’ll accept only those self-serving interpretations no matter how illogical or contradicting they may be. This has become a world where those in position of influence have little or no belief in any laws that restrict destructive promiscuity, but impose endless laws that hinder a guiding morality. Moral regression in the name of progress! Free will shows how deep God’s love is by the fact that he gave it to us even though he knew some of us would be using it against him,

isn’t he the ultimate parent. Oh, isn’t also all so convenient how at times how we distant ourselves from our deeds through denials and excuses, creating ourselves a form of self-absolution.
Free will and how we use it will determine our lives’ consequences, living environment and the type democracy we live under. In closed totalitarian societies perhaps people can be excused for the negative consequences and conclusions, for they had no free will therefore many of the deeds were not committed by choice. But in an open democracy we mostly reap what we sow, and many times rape what we can as often as we please. We have the capacity if we wish to create the Garden of Eden or live the lives of purposeless serpents, and sadly it seems that there are many amongst us that prefer slithering to grace.
Life’s choices are like trains that post signs as to their destination, if we are wise we should be able to read the outcome and the consequences of those choices even before they are made, just as we are able to determine our destination by reading the signs on the train. As adults we really should know better than make up petty childish excuses when we get it wrong, confession is the first step on the road to correction and redemption. Bother me not with those adults who hang on to those adolescent years, and make up adolescent self-serving excuses for their immature behavior when it all comes crumbling down, it all happened by choice not chance. How could they expect harmonious adult results from such childish choices, bad gets worse as their troubles compound for they admit to nothing therefore nothing changes, it’s a rotting process. Stop the procession of excuses, all that we want and need is at our domain. We’ve become more immature and childish than ever, and now we have someone at every post ready to condone, serve and exploit our self-created immaturity and perverted side of our personality. All else that counters our desires is either neglected, rejected or else given a negative spin. There are great sums of money to be made out of smut, human weaknesses, tendencies and vulnerabilities especially now that they’ve been portrayed in misleading positive terms; feed their egos as you empty their wallets. Vanity has no capacity for logic or resistance. Think in reverse walk backwards make yourself at home. Think in reverse and you will be able to prophesy the future; for future empires will not be built through strength but out of human weaknesses. Exploitation will become an economic force and a deceitful creative art form. All discipline is

gone from our social lives and the vultures are hovering above our morally decaying existence; the shield of morality no longer protects us, morality no longer has a structure. It does not exist within our existence, and in the final analysis it was its abandonment that turned it all into just a propped up existence.
That noble shield of morality, that now discarded shield of honor that once protected us with the environmental protection of virtuous purity and driven noble intentions; the purity that exists in good thoughts and deeds is no more, gone is the an unwanted saviour.

THE ENVIRONMENTS

A life of conveniences, have a look at how we live, it’s a life of suitable popular acts done either through naivety or acts of manipulation. We’ve decided in a selective convenient way that the environment is just a physical matter, just an outer material thing, get real and let us talk about another type of environment, and its endless harmful pollutants, the inconvenient personal truth of the environment of and within our lives; yes the internal environment. We have an earth day then how about an inner environment morality day where all environments are taken into consideration and embraced, no doubt one to be mocked by the shallow afternoon talk shows and the ever ranting pop media. An all environments day, one that makes ethics the dominating factor and priority on all aspects of life, a day to bring awareness to the destruction of our moral environment, based solely on logic, reason, commonsense, for the cause of the greater good, with a focus on the consequences of what happens when moral guidance is absent. It will be a day selected for the purpose of creating an impacting awareness, as to our vulnerabilities, but especially the young, as to the high price they will one day have to pay for the destruction of the moral environment that they will inherit. Here, we are referring to not an outer earthly environment, but an inner internal environment. All that you believe that is good for our exterior earthly environment when it comes to ones conduct must also be applied to the internal environment. Your exterior earthly environment is one of green, but your internal encompasses the whole spectrum of all shades, shapes, and sizes, such as the state and shape of which our mind is in.
To give awareness to the pollution within is not popular

matter, it’s for the most part offensive to those who are only willing to make only comfortable changes, it may also not be politically correct in our current social environment. The internal toxins and waste is not the kind that’s easily resolved or removed, yet when these two environments are correctly believed and practiced they are on parallel tracks. In the internal environment unlike the external expect no rewards; any rewards here will make ones motives suspect, if any rewards are to be acquired they too will be internal, they’ll be in the form of ones satisfaction of seeing the completion of an accomplishment, this is the environment of inner rewards. As such it makes that other green (money) one that is applicable to material things only, and in no way should it have any connection with our internal environment. So, I ask you why not be a total environmentalist and have total credibility. Believe me the true greening of our morality will bring upon an automatic true balanced greening of ones earthly environment. When wisely perceived and believed one is then given the awareness that all environments are connected. Bias politics, and narrow social agendas prevent us from understanding the true effects of a true virtuosos morality; so all of you on the left and on the right if I may be allowed to speak, a true morality means applying the highest moral standards to everything, period, which frankly is not what I have seen from the environmentalist and the self proclaimed moralists. Your mind must become universal, and that means an environment that includes all in existence, including ones inner state, the environment within and not just the small portion that you have conveniently chosen, leave no holes for the inner rats to find refuge in; (our vices). Life consists of many roads and we have conveniently chosen to drive carefully and considerate on just one. Let me ask you, would you tend to just one of you’re children if you had more than one, no, you care for them all. So tend to the environment of the natural, the sexual, financial, justice, religion, business, attitudes and our social environment, especially so in our big sprawling all about success big cities. All these environments are important, but rarely mentioned in such universal context. To pay awareness and to care for one does not mean you’ve been given a license to neglect and abuse all the others as is done in these modern times of easy justification. We can’t afford to relive the sixties, considering we are still cleaning up all the social ruins. Let me put it another way, surely if six

people were drowning would you then think about saving only one? Is this the modern mind set? Is that how it is, is that what we've become, is that a justified life, is that what you've learned from the learned, the spinning media and the orbiting out of touch out of reach college professors, is that the final product, then turn it off, you're better off empty handed than you are with palms full of their excrements. We've taken on the characteristics of someone who claims to be a great reader, but only reads tabloid gossip and shallow erotic romance novels. A reading reality that in reality distorts reality, points us in the wrong direction, and nothing is better than that, take that as you wish. Personally I would rather have nothing than live with something that misleads me does me and others harm. As I've said before the rules that you consider important enough to be applied in one place are just as significant elsewhere and everywhere. Rules do not lose their value; it is we that lose our sense of value and are then faced with the condemning consequences of abandoning those rules. As for the full environment it concerns all that affects humanity in every way, aspect and level, and not just what is currently hip, popular and fashionable as is the modern occurrence. All things that are truly of substance never become fashionable or unfashionable, they are irreplaceable, these things are natural and permanent. Substance is the formidable strength of the strong and deep, whereas fashion is the substance substitute of the shallow and narrow, and those who live in an inner world of make believe. It won't do us much good if the majestic sun rises as it should, if our lives are in such a messed up broken down state that we can't appreciate and enjoy it, we need substance to properly understand, evaluate and create. A modern eco environmentalist is one of a single focus, one who has a beautiful morality when it comes to earthly matters, but when it comes to deep spiritual matters he or she is one who is a great polluter, very ignorant, neglectful and destructive to that environment. He or she is one who is happy running only part of the race, fools, only those who run the full race will acquire full benefits, and feel the rewards of an internal completeness. Further more a man who only runs part of the race is a quitter for not having run the full race. All things that are beneficial should be valued. Values, morality and ethics are the ingredients that create and preserve both the interior and exterior environment, one affects the other, the fullness of the truth cannot neglect nor reject

the truth, or any truth, as such it must be every man’s means and goal. Shall we have the popular modern mentality, and have a beautiful clean environment occupied by the morally corrupt. Do you find that offensive then the truth hurts, but it only hurts the wrongly believing and wrong doers. Fools, can’t you see, isn’t that tantamount to a priest who has a beautiful church but desecrates it with a life of vices. In these modern times of easily applied false answers it’s all so easily corrected, if the truth hurts we kill it. Respect the environment not just by protecting it and preserving it, but through commitment, though the changing of your life within that earthly environment, make yourself worthy. This world need I say belongs to, no one. We’re all just guests here, and when you’re a guest you are to behave in the proper manner, you must show respect to your host. It is wonderful to have a beautiful environment ecologically speaking, but unfortunately many feel they’ve done their part ecologically speaking, so nothing else really matters or it’s of no concern to them. The right mindset respects the creation and worships its creator; a thought that has been lost or forsaken by those of good intentions but have the misfortune of living with the diversion of that dictatorial single mindedness or misguided priorities! We must make the environmental mindset deeper by not confining and limiting our respect to just the creation, but also acknowledge and respect the source of that creation, go all the way as you were meant to. As for this world of ours, it is not just a thing it is a living thing and living things can die, be warned, act proper or start mourning. Humble yourself, we are all susceptible, yes, susceptible to the foolishness of the narrowness of the one belief only system, leaving everything else as the servants or victims of that one belief, depending on the nature of our acts. The true definition of the environment is the inclusion of everything that’s part of man’s existence, in other words everything. Nothing to be excluded. The ecology is just part of the environment not the whole, this is in no way meant to be little those who have dedicated the whole of their lives to protecting and preserving our ecology, but rather, raise and to show them that it’s an internal and an external world wide web, all interconnected. Hug a tree, but don’t let that tree become an obstacle on the path to the embracement of the needs of your fellow man. The man with the chainsaw must work in unison with the man who preserves and the one who sows; there you go; the

environmental trinity, there must be no rivalries. It is for the benefit of all that all should work together. The environmentalists must show the same compassion they've showed their earthly environment to the needs of humanity, neither should be sacrificed for the other; they were made for each other; get a fuller understanding, please.
Sacrifices are deeds we commit to help not hurt. A true environmentalist heart is one that if he or she is able, neglects nothing. But on the other hand you lovelies who proclaim to be religious cannot go on living in a state of neglect, a man cannot praise God, and desecrate his creation, (nature) that is a man who praises with his lips what is distant in his heart. Its sad isn't that we all live in the same world but can't agree on one thing. Truly, when it comes to ecologically logically speaking how can anyone not be an environmentalist, the only other option is suicide, or a murder suicide at that. We all have to be environmentalists, the only question is actually a two part question, part one, how much are we willing to do to clean all of our environments, ecologically speaking, part two, how much are we willing to do to clean our personal habits, our city's social structure and our social life.
A society that reaches out does not lash out, it one that teaches and lives in a respectful manner, in need of very few rules, with low insurance rates, low social assistance, low vandalism, a self-created discipline needs little aid, it is a living aid. Before we can have a beautiful natural environment we must have an environmental respect, true beauty is first formulated within us, then duplicated in our social environment. Our material well-being as a whole depends on our mental well being to a great extent. The environmental state of man's mind too must be kept clean, something that's becoming harder and harder, because on that cause and belief no one seems to agree as to what is and isn't a pollutant. I fear the pollutants of the mind will linger as man perilously dangles on the edge and will remain long after the pollutants in the ecological world are removed. There is not much debate and posturing when it comes to figuring out what pollutes our ecological environment, but when it comes to the environment of the heart and mind some things that are proven to be factors are not even raised, forbidden knowledge, thus a forsaken fate. Sound the trumpets and let the decay proceed.
Mother Nature is Mother Nature whether we're talking of the natural process within man or within our ecology. One day we are going to find out in a hard earned way, that it

applies and responds with the same rules to all occurrences whether in or out of the body. Man must live according to nature if he wants harmony and wishes to remain functioning properly natural. Those who contradict or fight nature will be rejecting the natural functional harmony thus wind up living a propped up artificially sustained life.

OBJECTIVITY

Wouldn’t be wonderful if we all woke up one day and said this is right and this is wrong, regardless as to from where it came or went, by whom it was applied and or whom it was applied to. Objectivity, rates far behind our binding bias, selfish desires and ways. It’s easy to lose oneself, therefore one must be wary that their quest or cause does not become the source or object of one’s worshiping as a consequence of having that confining single mindedness and the absence of a proper balanced guidance. There is only one thing that can be worshiped; all others can only be a falsely worshiped. False worships have harmful flaws and consequential side effects that the worshipper in that conditional state will not be aware of, care to see or admit to, much like a wrongful blind love. Generally speaking false worshiping is a harmful thing, a perspective of distortion that often brings on a backlash of atomicity from the general public towards all worshipers regardless of their religion as people will then be inclined to categorize and bunch all worshipers as one thus judge them all likewise. A man if he is not alert to it can easily be inclined to live a life of a single vision, where the object of his focus becomes an unintentional form of worshiping that may engulf him and supersede all else. It’s noble to love and deeply care for some worthy cause, one that is surely just, but when that cause becomes your life’s only cause, there is cause for concern. A cause must be broad, it must be compilation; all aspects of life are a cause at different levels on the priority scale, and as is with all things it must always lead to the greater good. You may make one cause your mission and main concern, but never you’re everything, because as such you will create an internal psychological vacuum that will suck all else into a nothingness, an inner black hole, no cause stands alone, except for one, yes, yes, yes, God, the everything, it encompasses all the noble causes, he is the cause of all, he created all. It is sad but in the end you may find that if you maintain that stance on that one thing, that stand

alone mentality, you may sadly find that in the end as a consequence the only thing that stands alone will be you, all alone all by your lonesome head down sobbing self. Let me be firm, no cause, no matter, no man, no one thing stands alone no matter how big or important, that is why the cause of the environment must be fought on all fronts, on every angle and on every aspect. No war has ever been won just by fighting it on one front, keep that thought close to your heart. We live in the environment of environments, a multi environmental world, a spectrum environment and not just the one you've embraced or have conveniently chosen. It is the many environments that make our total environment; it is a universe not a galaxy. Just as a school has many subjects to insert a fullness of learning there are also many environments to induce the fullness of the physical, mental and spiritual into our lives. Do not live a double standard through the exploitation of those who exploit, or on whatever you may be exploiting to achieve your goal, always play fair and live within just inner environment. Don't pimp the pimp. Through the exploitation of other's wrongful deeds you'll be prostituting the pimp within you, thus creating your own prostitution. If you love this world you must love it for its qualities and its beauty not for what you can exploit or reasons of quantity, make your battle for the environment a war on every front, and never ever surrender. You may be winning the war on the echo environmental front, but losing badly on the social front and on every other aspect because of a single mindedness, bad habits or through the respect and discipline that is being lost, it's all connected.

How long before this type of narrow social mentality seeps into the majority of the ecological environment minded people. Life can only maintain its harmony if all its aspects are lived in a coordinated unified manner. In order for harmony to be sustained societies require the unification all environments within the bonds of a caring democratically controlled discipline, not through a rigid regimented discipline that may cause resentment and back lashes. In the long run things are better controlled through a compassionate bonding care than through a dictatorial method, you know, do it my way or else. Always try the compassionate method, but there may be exceptions, times when a logical forcefully enforced discipline must not be ruled out entirely due to fact that all else has been exhausted and one is left with no other option. You

may find that at times you'll get better results through asking than spanking. Our environment isn't just the seven seas, it is also consists the seven deadly sins and the seven virtues, get your head out of your environmental sands, they are all important. You need not pick one or the other, because sooner or later you will come to the realization that life cannot be lived by just one, we live in earthly overall environment that requires and consists all.

We're all so busy and most totally occupied with our private personal affairs or otherwise, as such we lack the realization that the affairs of others have an effect and influence on our goals and destination, just like our environments we too are all interconnected, humanity is a web.

Alright, you show me your environment and I'll show you mine. My environment concerns the fullness and the well being of all that this planet contains and all above it. Open your narrow hearts, you don't silence the volcano by throwing someone into it, my point; you don't preserve the environment by sacrificing some people, you preserve it by letting everyone make the required sacrifices. Remember and never neglect no matter what, all human life is sacred, yes, yes, yes, the number one priority. My environment includes everything from the fish under the sea to the heavens above, what has now become the inconvenient environment to many environmentalists; they worship the creation bellow while neglecting the creator above. Most people's environment is one that just includes the skimming of the environmental surface. Our earthly environment sustains our bodies, and it is worthy of sacrifices and must be fought for, for you and I both know that there are men who only have an eye and heart for profit, self-preservation and self-elevation, men who have convenient blind eyes and deaf ears to all else. These unwise men and their dark fiats hold nothing sacred they can exploit, and there is nothing they will not exploit. Men who only value what they can exploit for gratification, therefore value nothing, it is only the exploitation of things they value. Exploitation to them is a value, but in truth exploitation it is the absence of values. We are all vulnerable due to the fact that this world has far too many CEOs who care very little to raise themselves above the pimping mentality. Pimps may be a bit harsh, but never the less pimps in the sense that they will use Mother Nature as their whore, in what my friend whether you're religious or

not can only be called a desecration. As for those of you who flaunt and at the same time claim to be religious your judgment will be the harshest, be warned, if you don’t apply some high level of devotion and respect to the creation that sustains the temple of your soul, you as such when you leave this earthly environment will be asked to account for your treatment of his creation, for your sinful environmental desecration and exploitation, acts neither of which is justified on earth nor in heaven. Neither side can be excused, echo, or religious for damaging our environments, whether its echo, the bodily flesh, mental or spiritual. Widen yourself narrow man, wake up, the greater awareness is about raising man’s conscience to a more graceful advanced state of knowledge, no one wants to see the big bang go out as it came, I’m not preaching I’m reaching, once again, awake out of your sleepy numbing convenience. Life is about giving in order to receive, and directing it towards building a guiding permanent orthodoxy in the next generation’s conscience. No, not rigid or seductive as is now, but an irresistible inviting sturdiness, a certainty that consists correlating flexible alternative positive options that lead to the same goal. As an individual in a democratic society you are free to choose as to whom you may follow, to be influenced by, as to who’s writing’s is of the wise, who’s is foolish or deceitful, whether to live your life casually or with some disciplined guiding firmness.

Firmness is the preference, firmness is ideal when positive and fairly applied, it shows credibility, consistency, and creates harmony. One must be cautious as to when one crosses the line from firmness and into unreasonable uncompromising unfair imposing rigidness. In the rigidness of a closed mind state one loses sight of the damaging consequences and inventively winds up isolating oneself, creating an even greater divide. Little or nothing gets accomplished permanently unless we all work together. One can only go against the world in an uncompromising way if ones goal and intention is total isolation. Your goal may be noble but you’ll forsake it all if your tactics and strategies are oppressive, uncivilized or offensive. Simple, your tactics must be worthy of your cause, there is no sympathy for the devil amongst the good. As our success has taken precedent over goodness, it has become too easy to be insensitive and inflict pain. All guardians and influences of decency have been ridiculed, dismantled and removed from our shape shifting hearts and minds, an

occurrence that sadly also applies to the environment due to certain applied tactics done on its behalf. If you are willing to forsake everything for just one thing, that’s no longer a cause that’s an uncontrolled obsession, you’re no longer in control; you’re a lost cause discrediting a noble one. One must be careful that one does not turn a noble cause into a detested negative despised symbol, a source of resentment and animosity to the rest of the world. A cause that has become something that is confrontational, offensive; whose tactics overshadow and discredit their goal. True victory can only be achieved through the conversion of hearts not through clinch fist, force or disrespect. Some tactics are not well thought out or they may be, in other words they are perceived to be well thought out by people who have inherit bias, incompetence or irrational.

People often sacrifice the greater glory for a self-satisfying temporary victory restricted with short sighted abilities, thus a restricted reach that is limited to a short term success. For real substantial differences and changes the heart comes first, it is central; you change the heart you change the world, yes that big circling thing outside hurling through space. In the end it’s the true believing heart that must make the plans for the conversion of other hearts; all applications are best created and applied when it is done from heart to heart. But I must warn you about one constantly used word, a now manipulated word; progress, it will be the most exploited word in the future one in who’s name many things will be done that only the devil can condone. As for success no matter the aspect, it can vary in its longevity and impact, one can have great short term success, and on the other hand one can have a lesser level of success that is permanent and of greater impact. Tactics are also a measurement and reflection of one’s mental capacity for responsible acts, and one’s personality. Reflect upon this, don’t you find it ironic that we are willing to take the bad tasting medicine when it comes to curing our mortal bodies, but many of us are unwilling to even make the smallest concessions for the sake of the body that sustains all other bodies. If that’s a riddle to you, then you’re a riddle to me. Yes, yes, the earth. It’s fair to say we are only temporary, live for the temporary, but somehow accumulate it like there was no end, an illogical state that now has been made logic and justified, manifesting an environment of cynicism; the mind that does that, can’t explain that. In the end all one can

do is reach out with his heart and hands to the ones who want to help and the ones that desire to be helped, or need be simply shake the dust off ones boots and walk away from those who stubbornly refuse a compassionate outreached hand. One can’t simply waste time on the impossible and neglect all those suffering souls who are helpless wailing in harshness crying out for a helping hand. This is a world of billions of personalities; each no matter how hard he or she may try will leave the imprint of that personality in what they do, say or on those they come in contact with. The important thing is not the content of one’s personality, but how that personality is applied so that it never overshadows or becomes bigger than ones objective. We are neither robots, nor zombies, which would be one extreme the other extreme being making everything a reflection of our egos. Clearly when you look at man’s track record there can never be a total harmony, unless you believe in divine intervention, but no matter how dark there is always some glimmers of light. As a whole we’ll always be blessed with small pockets of grace, a sanctuary in an environment of turmoil in which we can take refuge, a source of grace within an unstable untrustworthy waiting to pounce world. We need to push the pause button,(take time out) for the same reason as those who are religious have their spiritual retreats, the common man too needs time to separate himself so that he may unify himself, a time and place of solitude for self-reflection. Let’s face it we are more conflicted and confused than ever, many of the previous rights are now wrong, all consensus is gone, today we have more rights than ever before, every individual seems to have their own idea as to what is right, this further divides a wedge between ourselves and whatever harmony life has to offer as a whole. Society might as well be octopus, one with each tentacle wanting to go its separate way, thus tearing the body of humanity apart. For most of us our lives are what they have to be, necessity leaves us no choice, certainly not how we wish it was out of our desires. Necessity is a two way path; it can be the mother of invention or the father of confinement. Life is rarely if ever easy for many of us, and it becomes especially hard when we are forced to choose between a peace of mind and our worldly success, just as sometimes one may have to choose between one’s health and something one just loves but has to give up. Patience and sacrifices, sooner or later you will have to acquire patience or sacrifice your peace of mind. Contrary to what popular trends and beliefs reflect we are not here

for ever but only for a short instance in time, use that instance wisely. Foolishness; foolishness doesn’t just happen, it is born out of ignorance and misconceived concepts, such as the misguided concept of replacing something that works with something that’s in some ways inferior just because of its looks, going trends or it has a new feature that your vanity craves but you don’t really need. This accepted attitude and mindset is not isolated or restricted to our possessions it has also become a lifestyle of a seeping mind, a seeping that is induced into every other aspect of our lives. Such is the state of our justified social life.

ONLY FOR A WHILE

It’s just a while, that’s how long life lasts, a fact that needs a fitting concept, one that applies the appropriate applications. Oh, come together, were not acting according to the proper needs of the situation, were acting and living in accordance to the distortions created by our out of control egos and cultural trends. So much turmoil and unjust acts, what are we thinking, no, no, no, thinking is not what we’re doing, is it, if we were actually thinking these would not have been the choices we would have made, we just react according to our environment and its influences, trends and according to what has become accepted, and of course for personal status, but surely not according to an individual’s independent self-created objective thoughts. Run with the crowd and all is justified by and through the acts of the crowd, a guilt free conscience.
We in the west claim so vehemently to be free individuals, yet when we as individuals are in those binding solitary moments void of company, stimulants and gadgets, we feel anything but free. Our true state only gains clarity when we’re no longer propped and are then faced with those what’s the point of it all self-reflecting moments. Oh, but don’t despair embrace the occasion, embrace your crown of thorns, for those desolate moments when properly accepted and guided are our most educational social occurrences, those are the moments of directional clarity, without a soul or a thing to distract the focus from our neglected wounds. Those are much needed moments for ones inner healings, corrections, evaluations and impacting revelations. Never mind the screaming and the wailing of this demanding demented tugging world and its vain

preaching. All things come and go in this mortal world, they enter they exit, got it, but here you are stuck within your limitations. But unfortunately you can’t run from yourself as you can from most things, stuck in an escape proof situation, once again don’t despair for it is in these solitary moments that you acquire the means to free yourself from all the impositions and false hoods. The world that you come to face with in those momentary instants is the world of one, self-reflection, an acquired inner mirror, where and when your true status and the true you is revealed, no longer hidden, denied, veiled or disguised. Revealed is the one that only God truly knows and understands, for we are all far too presumptuous we only think we know ourselves, a presumption that we then act upon accordingly, a distorted self-awareness. The fact is the person we think we know was a perception conceived through a combination of convenient acceptance and convenient denial. This stranger you call, me; myself, or I, are all alias, the true identity is camouflaged, only set free when asks oneself some objective questions. To truly know and understand ourselves the effects of experiences are a necessity, experiences are life’s mirrors only through them are our true selves revealed. But the unfortunate fact remains most of us are where we are and are what we are because we lack those mirroring experiences that create those great internal revelations and proper guidance. Our lives for the most part are routine and predictable thus reveal little or nothing of ourselves; we in turn give out predictable responses to corresponding predictable routine lives through predictable acts. Nothing new nothing gained. In this created routine oriented conduit world we are more apt to be judged by what we say or how we look then what we do, for majority of us what we do is not worthy of any kind of mention nor judgment, servants of irrelevance, void of events or incidents of any defining significance. Just ordinary routine lives that cannot be judged as good or bad due to the fact that it was never truly tested give either response. In these modern lives of ours we are either routine or extreme, sheep or wolves. Oh, what did I see today, oh, yes, more of yesterday and I’m already living tomorrow and on, and on it goes. Just the same thing said and done over and over again and again! The days accumulate and we get older, an occurrence that most of us take no notice due to the fact that the days pass in a continual gradual sliding connected manner, an occurrence that only becomes obvious or

noticeable when one looks at the appearance of an old friend that one had not seen in many years or when browsing through photographs of distant years. Oh, how it slips and drifts till it is all gone and there is no more, that’s how it goes, some things are revealed instantaneous, some through the passing moments, whereas others only unfolded and revealed through the passing years, making it too late to change and all too regrettable. As I’ve mentioned before most of us with few exceptions live the life we have to live, not the life we would have chosen, we mostly have what we have purely out of need not out of choice. A contradiction; free yet bound and totally dependent; out of the bounds of logic hurling uncontrollably into chaos but accepted and no longer questioned. We have more free time that we pay dearly for, yes, yes, yes, you, me and this silly world in spite of it all still have a certainty, point A and point B and in between is all that uncertainty, and if you will, continuous friction creating contradictions. We have light and darkness, or should I say we had the guidance of the light and the deterrent the dark, because it no longer exist, a concept that is now gone, it’s all become a blur, due to our acceptance we now live in the twilight; in the land of endless shadows and shadowy dark figure of doubt. And as for vengeance and forgiveness, oh, be neither surprised nor shocked if the person you’ve forgiven is vengeful and you’ve set him loose on all those souls who are gentle and forgiving, now I have to ask you can you forgive yourself? As for the environment it still comes down to the thing that matters most, the state of the human mind, for man can live in an inner state of living hell in paradise if his mind isn’t right or his heart feels desolate. Man must strive for a balance, balance between the giver and the taker, one cannot have a full forest and empty stomachs as some would have it; there must be a functional perpetual balance. Yes, all things that lie between A and B are important, light and darkness, vengeance, science, religion, forgiveness and the environment, but none of these matter much to a man who lives with destructive tendencies or is in such a state of disrepair that he disdains and hates all, seen and unseen. This world’s dissatisfaction is gathering momentum, many feel forsaken and bogged down in hopelessness. We are creatures that constantly crave for something new we seek rejuvenation and revival while simultaneously desiring the familiarity and the stability of continuation. It’s a world of many options, but sadly for some of us due to

limitations there is no choice, thus the inner mind games begin, overwhelmed with feelings of being cornered, that no matter where you turn it’s all a raw deal. Many have given up and no longer believe nor care, it’s a world created by man that in turn recreates man into a inconsiderate selfish individual. Modern societies have become just masses of the self-centered circling individuals who have lost the ability to relate to anyone else’s plight, with an internal ceaseless wanting or a bogged down boredom. It cannot be that we feel this way because we crave something new, just think if that were so then we would never find fulfillment, only those temporary fixes, temporary injections, a junkie’s dilemma, no, therefore it must be that we lack what is naturally appropriate for human fulfillment and contentment. New you say, tell me, tell me, for how long is something new? How long does the feeling last.
Listen and heed; we are not creatures of constant cravings, but creatures who crave the constant; the natural constant. All along we’ve been doing it backwards distancing and furthering ourselves from the source, the meaning, the truth and the everlasting. The heart is the ears the eyes and the mouth of the soul. We live our lives in such a manner that it is as if a voice were calling faintly out to us, but we just keep walking further and further distancing ourselves from it, discarding and forsaking the attainment of grace. Throughout the course of humanity few of us have ever gotten it right, and sadly, those who have gotten it right have at times paid a heavy price.

EGO EFFECTS

Speaking in general terms, regarding people’s stubbornness, most of us do not want to be corrected, we just want to be praised, we love glorification. In correction we submit, but in praising, others submit to us. We are egos in human form each one of us, even the smallest and the pettiest amongst us wants everything to suit then, like life was a tailor made suit, we want life to conform to our desires, and without ever admitting it we also want everyone else to be like us, even those of us who are full of self loathing, for misery loves company. We are what we are for two reasons, the nature of our personality and our influences. As you grow my friend and gain greater insight you’ll find that some solitude is as important as the fellowship of ones fellow man. We need our rain and pain so that we may be able to relate and have empathetic feelings towards the

less fortunate and their plights. We need our moments of a flowing unhindered solitude to attain the proper mind setting and conscience formation in order to attain the objectivity needed to evaluate properly what shifting man calls his rights and wrongs. This is a must, for there is always the possibility that some of his perceived wrongs may be right and the reverse may also be true. Some want rights for reasons of fairness then there are those who want rights just so they can commit a wrong. Take yourself away from those polarizing influences; they've long lost their objectivity. I' am not here to take you from this group in order to give you to another, I' am here to give you back to the rightful owner; yourself. Influences have always been a part of man's life from day one, but now they are more piercing more indoctrinating with more of a Velcro gripping hold, rarely if ever is it done for elevation of our fellow man it's now done mostly for reasons of profit, agendas, success and ideology political or otherwise. Now we have influences that are more stealth due to their conniving and or sophistication. Influences that are not so overt, more subtle, with the ability to say something while doing another while you and I naively remain loyal. As a thinker you're a stinker, as a thinker you are useless to the master that be but as a number, and a statistic you can be counted on. Don't you understand they are looking for quantity not quality, you have become and are quantity. As quantity and just a statistic and a faceless number you are useful you serve a purpose but have no purpose, you serve a multipurpose, you could be used for ratings, for marketing, to consume, to buy products you have been convinced you need, to praise something without any knowledge or awareness or to raise or even make a star out of the useless. We now have a permeating environment where we'll put our signature on something we really don't understand, we just go along with what everyone else is doing, we wait in an endless line for something that will be around forever, become obsolete just as quick as it became popular or already out of fashion by the time you get to the cashier. Oh, yes, but most of all you've been most dedicated to being a spectator to your own life, you've sacrifice your life to the endless pursuit of whatever becomes trendy.

Now back to solace of solitude and sanity and the retrieving of yourself for yourself so that you may live within the bounds of a formed compassionate conscience that is guided by worldly guardian angel of common sense and

reason. If someone is going to put you on a leash then let it be your own, let it be a self-sufficient inner discipline leash. Settle for less so that you may have more control over your life. In this case more is less, less of you that is, in an independence sense. We live a life of dependence with a shadowy illusion of being independent. You have to understand that it has become a world where in order for things to become acceptable the premise has been reversed. The top is actually the bottom, and the present bottom is the actual true top, which in all truth should be our ultimate aim.

We've been led to believe that the powers that be are the pillars of society, turn your head and do an about face for in truth it is those simple toiling unheralded souls who serve and do good who are really the important ones amongst us. Those of us who are content with the least will find it easier to acquire fulfillment, true contentment, relationship longevity and true joy. It's not just a matter of what you have; it's a matter of how much you want, it's about will power and self-control. A life without self-control is a life of self-condemnation. Having all the things you want does not equal fulfillment should your wants be improper. There is no true fulfillment in things, things are manufactured and the manufactured are created for a purpose and not a purpose in themselves, to be used, to serve and for no other reason. In our earthly world only things that manifested through birth are to be loved; only they as such can give true fulfillment, only life can give life true fulfillment. All else is to be properly cared for, properly treated and respected. But we often reverse that order and become rebels for a dysfunctional cause. Never is there any fulfillment found in things no matter how it may appear, they are only an aid and can only add to whatever fulfillment already existed, they cannot create it. How easy life would be if we kept a simple rule, yep, keep it simple. When it comes to our personal life, unlike our technological simple works better, lasts longer, and goes further. You choose, are you a man with a compelling sense of and driven by humanity or an extension of the exterior environmental machinery. Go and take back your life if you can remember where or how you lost it, or should I say, how it was taken or who took it, only then can things be put in their proper perspective only then can things be properly perceived and be seen for what they actually are. Only then are things seen for what they are, as mere things, objects valued only for the purpose they

serve, only then can the purpose be properly valued. Love cannot be bought, so love not what you can buy; if it can be bought then its value has a price, whereas true love cannot be bought nor sold, period. Technology is great when properly used, but the reverse may also occur, it can also be improperly used as a substitute and mislead thus deceiving leaving us in a false state of contentment; a virtual joy.
Listen carefully, due to the influences of a self-centered environment now a days a man can live next door to the same neighbour for fifty years without ever knowing his name with the only thing in common being their television which they endlessly and constantly watch, but how ironic when we reflect upon it, that the only thing they have in common should be the thing that also separates them, keeps them apart and keeps them from sharing their lives, strangers and they'll forever remain. Our lives have been reduced to such a low level of existence that the only thing we are in control of is its quantity not quality. A process in which we just keep adding more and more on the outside while being reduced to a vacuum in the inside! Don't be fooled by the environment and the endless slogans that create a false security and a false misleading presence. It's your life so step up to the bow and take the helm, don't wait to find out through your discontent that life is not constructed or fulfilled through fancy lines or slogans, fancy lines or slogans have no substance they'll not change nor better it, we on the other hand are a creation of substance from substance thus need likewise. A candle is no good nor of no use unless it is lit and converted into light; just as talk and intentions is of no use and lead nowhere if that's where it ends and not converted into deeds. Show me your works and I'll believe you're faith, talk, talk, talk there is far too much talk, evangelize me with your deeds not your mouth, make your talk a must and only then, in other words only when necessary, let your walk do your talk. If our lives have direction then which way is yours pointing, where are you heading, towards the rising sun or towards a sun set, and I mean you specifically just you as an individual and not as part of the greater flock, because in the end it's all personal, the individual's consequences, the personal pains, triumphs, failures and accountability. We trap ourselves, especially when it comes to the entrapment of that great modern motivator, money, we say, oh, I'll do it but only for a while, I'll make whatever money I need then I'll get out, I'll quit, I'll move on,

then a little longer, a little while more, then a little more, then that initial strength and resolve fades and becomes a distant thing. As your resolve weakens and your priorities change, and denial sets in, not only will you not quit but now you've become entrenched in denial making it hard to admit that you've gone back on your word nor are you able to face the fact that you are not thought you were. Money a commodity of transformation, it possesses influences and effects that have transforming qualities, with the ability to turn a frog into a prince, influences that seem to be endless. It has the effect of magnifying and glorifying the material and the material minded, giving life a delusional transformation, a worldly form of transubstantiation, when in truth all it is doing is reducing the spiritual and the humane to a mere back ground music or rendering it to a figure head status. There is very little that a mind under the domination and or influence of money cannot justify.

LIFE IS A MOTION

Time moves forward, nothing stands still, but which way are we going in this world or should I say which way is this world taking us? Time is to us what the water current is to a floating piece of wood, it's a world of motion, either moving towards something, or away from something, there is no way around it, above it, under it or through it, it is what it is, all that counters or believed otherwise is just wishful thinking. And sadly where human relationships are concerned often the one we are moving away from is never seen again, gone with the time that it was, and even sadder some times that soul is not even missed. This is especially sad, when that which was never even missed was a great source of influence and guidance in our lives.
Oh, it's your life so you assume; you'll do, you'll say, you'll think, but whose idea was it really, yes who decides what's in and what's out, oh, yes, it may have been you who made the decision and it most certainly will be you who will be held accountable. But in truth you'll be held accountable, for making a decision based on someone else's idea, we've become the wimpy hit man, a slap stick tragedy. We've become creatures of a foreign conscience. The idea no longer comes from us it comes to us, we are mere receivers or transmitters, we are not the source. Don't just accept like the hip and the trendy, question everything, and I mean everything; and anything that's not left standing is

not worthy of picking up, let it alone, just walk away from the ruins, they became ruins not because they were destroyed but because they were false and unworthy of continuation. It failed for the same reason we fail our exams, they were the wrong answers; simple. It was like a weak faulty structure that collapsed under its own weight. Is it too late for man as an individual to save his personal identity and individuality, is he totally helpless on his own, as one. A bloated infant totally dependent, where even in his thinking he has become dependent, he has become as dependent in his thinking as he is for his material needs, his body and his mind have become one for all the wrong reasons, unified through illusions. Man as an individual has many obstacles, but his greatest obstacle is within, his will power, the will power to fight for or against whatever it may be. The fact that man apposes so little that controls him says that he is either weak, naïve or he doesn't mind being leashed! Control is control whether one is being controlled with pleasure, threats, force or pain. But the strongest leash of all is one of seduction. Oh how many a mighty have fallen under that spiraling spell.
With all the advanced modern technology we conditioned mice better be aware because the seductive traps are now everywhere, it's a mental mine field outside and within our heads. These mines are our desires, our fears and the outer world's deceit driven agendas, just when you think you've avoided one, wham, you step into another and each one claiming to want only what's best for you, each one claiming they're doing it for you not to you, they're gonna love you to death.

CONVERSION

Don't be fooled by the pervasive persuasive or evasive talk, because the harsh truth is you're not of any use to them unless you are converted for their benefit, without which they have no need of you. To them you're just a walking, breathing flesh dollar sign. Unless you can be converted in some way into dollars you're just a mobile worthless meat object to those whose ultimate goal is the old mighty dollar. Money is what they worship the mint is their altar, their safe is their tabernacle, money is the source of all their inspirations and the cause of their perspiration. Oh, yes, conversion; what you thought was a religious thing, well think twice or as many times as you

need, because, it’s not. Your conversion occurs the instant you become useful, yes the moment you can in some way be utilized and at no other time before that.

IN A DEMOCRACY

It’s your life to live or do as you wish if you live a democracy, and indeed if in fact you believe that it is your life under your control, then as such you can only kick yourself for putting your pride and your pleasures over common decency and principles and reducing yourself to just a waddling tumbling wind up doll. A man cannot have control over himself or his life unless he is willing to exchange some pleasure for some gain pain; it’s a tradeoff and an investment that only pays off long-term. Get rid of your smugness, there is so much unrevealed and unknown in this world, starting with yourself, so much you’ve failed to discard, embrace and understand. There is still so much unexplored, so many things man will never know until he admits and corrects himself through the attainment of the proper conscience. Man can never have true reflections or know his true self if his life is totally controlled and manipulated by someone else. A man must to have control of his heart and mind in order to know its true desires. How can a man search and acquire for his unknown self; he can’t. That would be like trying to please a stranger who’s wants and needs you have no knowledge of. The search for me, one could call it. Yes, the search for oneself may be accomplished; yes, it’s still possible even in these manipulative times. But it and the maintaining of control and balance of ones life is a life long struggle, one which many are not willing to fight for. For such we need four essential aids, balance, objectivity, determination and humility, that is your starting line, balance the needed great stabilizer, humility will give you that necessary selflessness, objectivity will give you the ability to make your choices and decisions based on principle, logic and fairness rather than doing so based on convenience or taking sides, and of course none of this or anything worthwhile in life is possible without, a great resolve and determination. Man needs objectivity for proper discernment, but just as important he needs to get away from the crowd, he needs moments of solitude so that he may reflect on whether his objectivity and discernment were proper. Take a moment away from this world in order to remove its influences so that you may attain perspective

that incorporates both the spiritual and the material.

HEAVEN and EARTH

Our greatest conscience raising moments where our solitude is concerned are those spent reflecting and meditating upon the creator, the natural creations, upon man's creations that were divinely inspired or reflecting and meditating within the context of the bond and link between man's creation and the creator. Reflecting and meditating while simultaneously detaching oneself from man his material creations and possessions in order to attain and maintain a greater and deeper spiritual focus. Man can only raise himself internally if he is of a humble heart, that's his internal stairway. Man's inner and outer world for purposes of proper objectivity and evaluation must never be perceived of as one, for man may make great strides and accomplishments in his earthly world using the cruelest of methods through the conception of an inner darkness, a means that must never be applied to perpetuate one's inner world for they will have an adverse or reverse affect. These means that accomplished so much externally if acquired and accepted internally will ravage any internal noble glory, inner spiritual growth or inner humane structure. Proper inner growth and glory can only manifest in those who possess a humble heart. Man's bad judgment and discernment may manifest two opposing creations; through such he may build himself a paradise on earth but due to those methods may find only hell on the other side.

MATERIAL ACCEPTANCE & DONINATION

Surrounded and obsessed by; possessions, possessions and more possessions, man' modern ramparts, how did it become everything, how did it come to dominate us and our desires to the point were we all become neighbors and strangers simultaneously without notice or regret. As I mentioned before we have structured our lives in such a way that it has become possible to have something in common that we greatly love but has the capacity to keep us separated, like two men that love the same woman, but here I'm referring to something different, to things that are of a less personal nature, things that ultimately have negative effects on societies its social structure and our individual lives. A thing can have a dual capacity, it can have the effect of bringing us the manifestation of an

isolated contentment while simultaneously creating the reverse effect where interacting and personal relationships are concerned. We've become so attached to our electronic devices that we can't see its detrimental effect on the aspect of human bonding and socializing, our preoccupation with our computer and television for example. On one hand we bond with our machines on the other we are kept separated from one another by them. It in some way has become and taken on the characteristics of domination, how the mechanical things have become dominant or taken priority over our interacting and socializing or we socialize through mechanical means, such as E mails, web sites and texting, we've lost the objective capacity to question our inner state. Modern technology has made it easy for the antisocial to be camouflaged, accepted and remain unchanged thus the enviable exploding consequences. Common sense tells us if a man spends the majority of his time confined to his computer, video games and or television, then as such those will be the things that he will be mostly able to relate to, value and bond with to a greater extent, those will also be the things that will have the greatest influence on his life. When technology creates a cold and sterile environment, keeps people separated or becomes an alternative to close personal socializing it is a dangerous occurrence. We have naively accepted as being normal electronic socializing for those who in reality are anti-social, we are making a judgment based on what is in truth the creation of a mask; a disguised form of isolationism that has the capacity to create a bad sense of judgment within a man. An occurrence that creates a false sense of reality, misguided discernments, possible paranoia and mistrust! Through such social acceptances one creates a judgment not based on the truth but based more on ones ill biases or artificially created feelings, feelings no longer created based on reality or through ones humanity, but one created through an isolation void of humanity and the proper human influences. It regardless of whatever that thing may be that keeps one in isolation and separated from gainful social relationships, is not about the thing, in the end it is all about one maintaining a proper responsibility. It's not about the thing; it's about the misuse of the thing. How is it possible that in some cases that the thing that we love and enjoy prevents us from compassionately loving one another?

Let us say that, if there were only one television or one

computer, then as such we would all have to share it, thus learn to bond with one another, but since there many computers and televisions and they are all separate and isolated from one other thus likewise go we.
The point, the point is there is only one thing that matters, there is only one thing that can be shared that there is only one of, the more it is shared the bigger it becomes the greater the bond, it’s not a riddle it is the obvious, if you’ll just look up. Many things earthly have the capacity to unite us for a while but then through a combination of things, such as fading memory, weariness, the passage of time, replacements and ingratitude they lose their impact, lasting influence and staying power. No doubt that in an evolving society such as ours changes are inevitable, but these changes do not mean resorting to the abandonment of the things that are central to man’s well being. Man is not a machine his core human essence and essentials will always remain. Man cannot dilute himself into thinking that just because all things around him are constantly changing that he too has to follow suit and do likewise. The inner needs of man are what they are, immoveable, all other thing revolve or orbit around that, his core is unchangeable but always evolving on its perimeter, just as a child grows and evolves into a man but still remains who and what he has always been, himself. The danger has become that man is now changing to suit his machines and his mechanical environment when the will to resist assimilation is what is actually required. Although man’s inner fundamentals are unchangeable he is also one who is easily led, persuaded and corruptible, but in what he is fundamentally and needs to be properly fulfilled, he is fundamentally unchangeable, he was created in the image of the unchangeable. Oh, yes I know that there are many different types of lifestyles, but we are not referring to styles, we are strictly into the substance of the matter, to a deeper fundamental, as to what one’s basic fundamental needs are and how one fulfills them. Style fundamentally speaking refers to something superficial, an outer casing, or an outer appearance; it tells us nothing of the inside. Although man may find many different ways to fulfill those fundamentals there is still a proper way and only through the proper way can he achieve maximum growth, longevity and maximum fulfillment. I’m not concerned with whatever style man or society accepts and applies to his life, our objective and focus is not on the abyss of style but on the matters of the deep, the proper maintenance of ones inner

being and its internal infrastructure. The one part of infrastructure in which man is dependent above all others, love, no man can live life void of love not feel its detrimental effects or not be led somewhat astray by its conspicuous absence. Love is an inner human essential, the food of the soul, the main ingredient on the mental food menu necessary for man’s mental well being and a balanced harmonious life. The heart cannot properly function without it, love must be present or man ceases to properly function. True love is a substance untouched by style, a substance that every human needs and desires, love is also the food of the heart, to deny it is to live with a malnourished heart. To remain properly functional is crucial so that we may understand those human internal unchangeables; love is the core of what man is and the true purpose of his existence, all things revolve around that core or they lose their directing orbit and go hurling into a void that is without a structural existence. All man’s priorities and values have to be properly aligned to suit the needs of the unchangeable inner core. A man without a proper social life is somewhat like the dog that chases its tail. Do not justify or judge things through a perspective acquired by an outer appearance, things may look rosy on the outside, but a man lives in and from the inside, where there may be the presence of only thorns. Outside appearances are unreliable, it may be nothing more than masks and actually show the reverse of what’s really going on inside and as such life’s turmoil goes on undetected and the damage is ongoing grinding mill till the consequences erupt. We as a whole have been diverted way off course and only God knows where we are heading, we are drifting away from the shores of our origins, original influences and creations, creating ourselves a false infrastructure. Such occurrences are the consequences of what happens when man’s means are greater than his wisdom. As man becomes more dominated by his technically advancements and more complacent about its effects, he then is faced with the casualty of the loss of proper behavior and the proper functioning of his social life. Man has yet to properly unify the two in a balanced manner, the technical and the social. We have to have a sense as to what we should render on to whom, something that is now virtually impossible due to the fact we’ve gotten rid of the sources of that guiding knowledge and the fact that we’ve lost that willing capacity. Let’s be frank, for most of us its not that we don’t know any better its just we couldn’t care any less.

Life is give and take, the give and take I speak of in this case is the mental kind, it’s about how easily we give into the wrong influences.
We live in the world of the dual mental necessities, resistance and tolerance, how easily that is said, but how murky it is in actuality, for it may be that we tolerate what others fiercely resist and the reverse is also true. So, how do we know where things properly belong and to whom, who to heed, who is right and who is wrong and by what and who’s standards? By what standards shall we live and follow, shall we follow someone for the sole reason that they are successful, should we follow anyone at all. The wise will follow those who give the most and desire the least. Freedom has become a thinly defined naïve word, one easily exploited, one suitably defined so that it may mean just about anything and by today’s low standards just about everything. One man’s freedom could mean another man’s enslavement should the two points of view be in contradiction and one be implemented and become binding law. Freedom is a concept based on values whose foundation is morality.
Freedom has become a totally manipulated and abused word, often a reflection of what that society finds acceptable and unacceptable. Say freedom and everyone has their hands out, but not every so called freedom can be given, if freedom was anything or everything we’d have the occurrence where we’d all be living in a world without rules, now how much freedom would there be without any rules, would anyone dare to step outside. Fear would then be the only thing free. Still we were given freewill, thus your life is yours no matter the obstacles so take it back not just for freedom’s sake, but to live that freedom responsibly in accordance to your ethical beliefs, a self imposed inquisition, something very few people are now willing or able to do. With all our acquired freedom also comes the side effect of the embracement of neglectful ways and irresponsible acts. Freedom above all is having the ability to be able to live responsibly under your own terms. Freedom without rules is the quickest road to self-destruction and inevitable bondage. Freedom may also mean having the ability to associate with whom or what you wish; this is a wary path because if one is not careful one may then through that association and bonding be living someone else’s brand of freedom through imposition, proximity and manipulation. We must have associations, bonding and sharing are desired human fundamentals, good and noble

things, but be careful that you don’t go too far with your sharing, because you may cross the line and give it all away, if that’s the case how then do you share what in truth is no longer yours, as it has happened to many of us. It’s a thin slice between sharing and giving it all away. So, what’s involved in getting our lives back, probably easier than giving up smoking? First accept that there will be a period of a struggling adjustment, if it’s worth having its worth the fight and sacrifice. What does it take in material terms, very little, but a lot mental strength wise, the rendering of your heart to the least of expectations, to the simple and the surrender of one’s heart and mind to humility? It also involves the removing of your heart from the dictatorial domination of materialism, relativism and all its negative influences, and if possible have one day a week, your personal Sabbath, a day reserved for reflection, a day to reflect upon all the other days, with chosen solitary moments to sum it all up, with nothing omitted especially those accepted entrenched unsanitary moments, make it a day of accountability and justification, to resolve what is and is not just in our lives.

YOUTH

Clearly we are creations of the influences of our upbringing, a time when we just go merrily along without questioning what ever happens to be popular, questioning and fighting only whatever opposes it, yes, questioning and condemning even if the opposition happens to be correct. A time when correct happens to be just what we like and wrong is whatever we dislike. A time when one cares not to listen, then as as consequence it’s only much later down the road when we reap our regrets that we find our objectivity and the proper use of our mouth, eyes and ears. Oh, yes, objectivity, the thing we sacrifice for victory, profit and pleasure. Objectivity, not even a thought in the heat of the battle, but easily gotten in the face of defeat and punishing regrets. If we look at ourselves objectively we will see that we as a whole have tendency to take the easiest of all possible routes or the one that suits our desires or ideology, the paths of mud and stone would be barely worn or touched given the choice. My point, we as a whole need our correcting pain, and not a pill for every ill; the universal anthem and the modern motto. We, whether we admit it or not need a good hard whack with a board

across our hard repelling skulls once in a while, in our case that would not be considered violence but the board of education.
The stick always flows with the current, and that is all we are, a drifting deadwood in the popular trendy current, yes that is all that we are at least until we are forced to do and be otherwise. If man is told to seek so and so at the top of the hill or seek that same so and so at the bottom of the hill he will seek the one at the bottom of the hill the easier of the two, but had he gone to the top of the hill, through the effort given in the climbing of that hill he would have gotten not only the goal but also learned earned lesson on values and worthiness. Everyone's favourite way to travel, the easy road, the fool's paradise. With no value source or foundation, how easily we are swayed and won over, technically advanced but socially dysfunctional and spiritually retarded. We are without depth, judging mostly with our eyes, through appearance alone, the eyes can only see what exists on the surface whereas a more spiritual perspective gives one x-ray vision. Life is no longer simple, wholesome or direct; our minds are a littered landscape cluttered with endless obstacles, contradicting options, opinions and a cloistered cluster of contradictions. Everyone promises to take you there; promises that ring hollow and conflicted due to the fact that there is always catch. It's all about dividends, everyone wants something from you in return, as for those who promise to take you there, not only do they differ as to where there is, but they all seem to have a different route to that destination, leaving you in doubt as to what is actually required. We are lost and vulnerable as a whole; the voice of the few noble exceptions have fallen on deaf ears, for these voices unlike the loud popular persistent voices offer neither pleasure nor profit. They in their subdued low tone offer only lower material standards to a world dedicated to material prosperity and values. This is a world that is culturally dominated by disbelievers. They have the last say, such is their ill gotten power, and if the trend continues they will also have the only say. As I've said the way the game is now played the rules will dictate that not only who will have the last say but also the final binding say. The balance has been lost soon to be followed by a despairing hopelessness for there will be no other options for those who beg to differ. This disbelieving world does not believe that more is not necessarily better, that beauty is not

skin deep but deep within the human heart, that humility is more important than fame, that sacrifices are the way to justified rewards, that the only life that is justified is one that is moral and just, that things that are priceless are indeed free, that the greatest fortune a one can have is his peace of mind. These things are fundamental for ones well being and one's proper treatment of ones fellow man. So free yourself from those needless binding influences. I'll admit I don't have the answer to anything, I stand on ground zero bewildered and alone, I can only point you towards the answers, the answers may never be found so enjoy the mortal journey, the experience, the mystery and the intrigue.

WORTHINESS

Life is about worthiness, we have to be worthy, it has to be earned, unworthiness creates a mind set in which we may do more harm than good, in the case of knowledge we'd have to admit that if some knowledge were to be put in the wrong or in unworthy hands it would have the potential to become a weapon of mass destruction. Knowledge is only a good thing if it contributes towards a positive end. As a people we have to be accepting of some of the things that we may not agree with or never realized. Furthermore when it comes to knowledge don't get angry try to be more open minded and understanding if you have not yet acquired the answer you've been looking for, because in all honest truth you don't know if that's a good or bad thing.
Say, would you like to know which horses wins the upcoming races, future lotteries numbers, and in all honesty that is what we want and believe that is best for us. If such a thing were granted then how do you know that by winning such you would not then be bypassing something even greater. What is best or true and what we perceive or believe may not be the same thing? Life can have many paths, each capable of acquiring something different, a great win now can through circumstances may mean an even greater loss in the future, whereas a loss now may be the creation of a door for greater benefits down the road. So, please, don't lose it, don't get hung up on the crowd and the now, it's a long journey with countless occurrences and circumstances. Just about everyone wants to have it good and right; (their way), that's the road most want to take. Now let me ask you, what is the thing the poor honest man has that the rich generally speaking do not have, it is the

fact that the rich only know the price of things, where as the poor honest man through his experience and dependence knows the value of things, in the end who is worthy who understands better who has a greater appreciation and sense of evaluation, tell me who possesses the true greater knowledge, who is wiser and finally who is wealthier for it. We've been trained within the circle of the circus called modern life, trained and kept in line by the whip of politically correctness. And unfortunately to the all accepting modern mind the perception has become that winning is everything, but it is a mind that in truth is closed due to the fact that it is arrogantly perceived to be one of openness. Never mind the endless special effects, and toys that you endlessly crave. What you want without knowing is a natural acquired and sustained peace of mind as apposed to the modern one that's materially, drug or alcohol induced. Modern man's goal and beliefs are a matter conceived through conditioning, its all a matter of worldly acquisitions, all his wants are of exterior influences and desires, not internally attained and eternally destined, that's what modern man foolishly steaks and gambles his contentment and fulfillment on. He does so by whatever means ethical preferably or unethical if necessary, through just about any means if he feels he is free to do so without any reprisals, punishment or negative consequences. We live in a time where the exterior remedies the interior and not vice versa.

THE INNER TREASURE

Our greatest treasure inevitably is in our minds, an attained mental state of the inner total unchangeable immoveable absolute. Its sheer vanity to attempt to raise oneself mentally through physical acquisitions as is now accepted. No amount of exterior seeking or acquisitions can put into our heads an entity or ideal that is nonphysical. We are talking strictly mental and the proper mental acquisitions are something that can only be acquired through a correctly directed mental state, not through material means or acquisitions. Yes, we are referring to the ever precious peace of mind; you won't need a shovel to dig up this treasure. A treasure that can only be acquired through a heart of proper desires, not through more and more physical acquisitions. The value of a placid mind is the most undervalued of all of our possessions. We may pursue or seek things to thrill or fill but not to fulfill.

A peace of mind is influenced and created by many things but in the final analysis it’s attained through embracement and the embracement of certain acceptations. Acceptations that give one a tranquil mental state, spiritual in some ways, it’s something that can never be solely purchased or bought as some have tried, as we’ve been led to believe by the merchants of madness. It clearly cannot be bought for there are many wealthy people who live without it and so desperately crave it; it is of a value that has to be felt to be properly understood and appreciated, an acquirement that must occur through an embraced manner. Although money may be an aid to ones tranquility, such as when one attains the economic standing to payoff ones bills in comfort, it essentially is something that cannot be attained and maintain without disciplined desires. Money may help but it cannot buy it nor can it create it, it’s not the source, its origins, its true source is within us, in our bosom, yes, in our proper desiring heart. Our heart is what attains our peace and where our fulfillment is realized. Although piece of mind cannot be bought it can be sold, as it is often done due to one’s lack of honor, conviction and commitment. Throw out that seven pronged anchor that the wise call the virtues, and hang on to it because it is those who hang on to the virtues no matter the turbulence who have no personal regrets. One can never have regrets for telling the truth or doing the right deed. Doing the reverse may win you many friends, possessions, praise, success and influences but in the end you won out on the wrong side of the battle, you are sitting on a stained soiled throne, the king of a four letter word that starts with an `s`, as such you’ll be known by all who are wise as king `s`. If you truly believe you are a person of integrity then you must make up your mind and decide, are you here as one who desires that right and just takes precedent in his life above all else or not. Live a life that is anchored to reason and excuse free, one of determination with a focus on maintaining an existence of justification, not just as a means, but as a lifelong goal. A life untainted by excuses or the selling out through trends or unethical compromises! Many men start off noble and strong then dwindle down into a pathetic addition to what they once claimed to oppose. It’s a world masked with so much hidden, so much that’ll mislead you, such as what appears to be a peace of mind, a peace that you want so badly to emulate, one you so desperately need and desire. Be careful never is one more vulnerable than when one is

tempted by what the heart longs. This is a world that does not stop to let you off, an instance where it and we are one, an occurrence of obstacle and a hindrance that makes a peace of mind so hard to identify in others or sustain in oneself. We live lives of uncertainty for reasons of ever shifting values, misguided priorities and the discarding of honor; a world so ever changing that it might as well be wearing a disguise. People are an unknown they have their own agendas they'll only let you see what they want you to see, were all salesmen in that sense. A mind at peace is a satisfied mind it has few flesh and material desires. One cannot claim to be content and satisfied and then in that same breath endlessly want and want, that's the equivalent of the evangelist who talks heavenly but lives worldly. A mind at peace has its distinctive characteristics, it desires only to maintain what it already has and little else, I mean this in the physical and mental sense not in the spiritual, spiritual desires are endless, heaven is infinite. A mind at peace is a mind spiritually grounded, guided, dominated, and shielded. Our physical influences are never ending, an occurrence that can lead a man to think that he can obtain and sustain his peace of mind through material devouring, if you are as such then you've been sold a bridge of sighs one that inevitably leads to nowhere. It is not peace that such a mind has found; it's a diversion at best. One who believes in such is one who has found the externally controlled pacification through a stream of endless artificial alternatives, much in the same way a baby may be calmed through a pacifier.

MATERIALLY CONTROLLED

Modern man lives an illusion, he is one who is either on remote control or out of control. Modern man has little or no self-control when it comes to his or her life, rather he or she is one who has found an inducing outside means of control, one who can be summed up as having a life whose control is beyond his or her capability or ability, one of chameleon characteristics and is constantly changing.
You take away the materialism feeding tube from such a person and you will find that pacification will be starved to extinction; it is all a misleading portrait, a fake, a forgery, a will-less existence. But it goes further because there are others who appear to be at peace and or satisfied, but in fact need their consistent feed of escape, such as their obsession to be constantly

entertainment, or even worse, are those who rely on a good dose of promiscuity, drugs or liquor or unmentionables that they may keep hidden from public knowledge, something to kill what won't die naturally, they live an unnatural peace. We are often given a misleading perception by ones appearance of tranquility, envying something without knowing how it was acquired or sustained. A peace of mind has many faces, but all those faces are false if they were not acquired naturally. The modern version of a peace of mind is one acquired by blocking something out or by simply accepting everything and not realizing or caring for its contradictions or the consequences, a peace through omission and neglect rather than through positive additions. Modern man has found his inner peace through a distortion, through submission, suppression or denial. A peace by neglect is nothing gained, unnatural and a contradiction to human nature. The sad part about such deceitful appearances is that we are then led to believe and emulate an artificial inner peace through an outer misconception and misinterpretation. Impressions can be misleading, we often get the wrong perceptions by taking on face value what was ones calculated or contrived behavior and not through what is actually ones true natural state, the TV talk show guest appearance. We believe what they want us to see not what is actually there; a sales job, painted over rust. When it comes to a peace of mind and I know I've said this before, it truly is those who desire the least who offer us endlessly seeking chasing fools the most. So, believing and judging on an image or appearance alone is the easy way to hard regrets. Go only by what you actually know, don't be lured by a façade or a contrived mirage. Go by looks alone and you may wind up falling in love with a transvestite. What do you have if you possess everything but no inner peace, you have fooled yourself, you have yourself two worlds, one falsely conceived where you believe you have everything you want and are in total control. The other neglected unfulfilled and in turmoil, one you will not face because it is beyond your control and does means no good, not under you're control therefore not yours to change, one where the world of true inner peace in turbulences. As such you've become trapped because the tools that you apply and attains one world may have the reverse effect on the other.

Like a fish that swims swift and effortlessly, but when put on land becomes stranded and even with greatest of efforts is still helpless; we are as such when we live by the

nature’s laws and when we contradict it. Let us show some compassion and not be too harsh on one another because none are perfect, but on the other hand one must also be careful that one’s compassion isn’t taken advantage of or that it is not a compassion that was created out of one’s naivety. A naivety that is the handing out to a wrong doer a license to commit more unjust deeds, let not your good natured ways make you gullible and an unintentional source of darkness. Joy, fulfillment, truth, and doing good are the core of our lives. All things in our lives should be structured by and for the perpetuation of those ideals. They are man’s essentials and necessities for the greater good and his inner peace and contentment. By doing good not only do you benefit mankind, but also further your joy in ways that can only be understood through the effects of the experience of a committed good deed; you get your pay after you’ve earned it. Those who have attained that inner peace cannot just sit in a self contained bubbly world, if those feelings are genuine and we in turn are true to those feelings we must then in some way desire and learn to share, and spread that inner treasure. What good is a treasure if it remains buried, hidden and out of reach, wouldn’t that be somewhat like making a great medical breakthrough and keeping it a secret? I know we live in a material world, but materialism only fulfills the bodly needs not the minds and heart’s desires, thus a contradictory world as we now live it. Entrench this into your heart, material things can only be an addition never the foundation.
In these modern times we no longer admit that we are wrong, truth is now based on whether our deeds or words happen to be politically correct or trendy, we just give in and that makes it right, correction through surrender, the white flag victory. Never be too sure of yourself because that which brings you happiness today may be just the deteriorating process towards the devastating sorrowful heart break of tomorrow. We are living in the confinements of a false security if we believe that inner peace can be acquired through isolation or selfishness, listen and heed, you will be praised and you will be criticized, but be ever so more grateful for the criticism if true, for in praising if true may only make you complacent, or it may be just the stating of the obvious, pointing out what does not need mentioning or changing. But in criticism if true, you’ve been given a helping hand, a deliverance or form of salvation, leading you out of a wrong, pointing out something that you’re eyes and heart might of missed or

making you aware of something you were in denial of, but most surely something which now has surely at least caught your attention. Use the sincere honest criticism not to fester in feelings of atomicity, but an upwards climb, inner and outer expansion. Come, come, humble yourself and use constructive criticism as a sturdy ladder on which to raise yourself, use it as an educator for self-correction and as a guide to make better your lot. It’s the removing of a restriction for a more tranquil free flowing life, and above all an addition for a greater inner peace. This world is rarely ideal or consistent, for that reason that we are more likely to find peace in a truthful enemy than a close dishonest friend; one you know, the other you only think you know, the one you know given a chance will kill you, the one you don’t will embrace you with the kiss of betrayal. No, neither is ideal, which brings us to life. Just how often is our lives ideal? Not often, although the concept of what is ideal may also depend on what suites our personality or what lives up to our expectations to some extent? My advice, don’t get infuriated, you may have to learn to endure with the rest of us clueless sinners and keep on doing so until the day when we hopefully reach the place where the saints have gone; like I said, hopefully.

FROM THE DISTANCE

The human mind is a complex and strange thing when it operates in a conditioned automatic mode, such as in instances when we observe other society’s cultures from a distance. Due to that distance and cultural difference we are bound to find something that is very offensive, in this unthinking auto mode state we fail to realize that they in turn are most likely looking right back at us harboring the same sentiments. We in spite of our arrogant notions are only what we are, as such we follow a preordained created mental path, one that was personality and culturally created for us, in that sense you could say life is predestined. We are creatures of gadgets, attachments and entrenchment and as such to question the state of our own state of mind would be tantamount to disownment or abandonment of a held perceived reality, to step outside ourselves is something that is against our very nature. As a consequence of this unquestioning acceptance we may find a peace of mind through the committing the most hideous of deeds, seeing no wrong and sleeping well and continue to do so. That unfortunately is how many of us live but are

unaware of, be objective not subjective. A subjective world is a world with an inherit bias; one improperly guided, out of control and conflicted, a world that is what you want it to be, be it true or not, in reality an isolated self-created insulated inner world. Remain objective question everything including the motives behind the questions asked and those who asked them. Do it wisely in all sincerity and humility. Question as one who sincerely wants to know and not as one who thinks he knows better. Always make the act of admitting a wrong as easy as the act of accepting credit and praise. A properly suited and structured mind is one that finds peace and gratitude in the act of submitting to correction.

DEFEAT

What, what is defeat, the point in time to move on, to repair what is repairable, to start again if you must, or to foolishly forsake a life through a bogged down stubbornness refusing to accept it in a detesting state thus creating endless torment and obstacles. Oh; but, to keep it simple is a complicated matter in a contradicting complicated world, it’s a mountain so you might as well start climbing. You want inner peace there is only one way, minimum wants, maximum resistance and inner discipline. If peace is what you truly want, seek it, through a life of acceptance, honesty, sincerity and humility you shall find and acquire it. Tranquility does not mean creating yourself form laziness or a life style that is conducive to procrastination and boredom as some have done. It is the state of a deep discipline, control and understanding; a discipline, control and understanding that breeds tolerance and appreciation for things that most take for granted or neglect, it is a continuous positive induced contentment. There can be no contentment without inner peace and there can be no inner peace without a state of contentment, they are the rails of a continuous conscientious tranquil running life. You will not find a running wholesome meaningful tranquil living in a complicated or a suffocating over sophisticated dominated life. Nor will one acquire it through the knowledge or the emulation of those who are worldly, conceited, dominating or arrogant. Such a life was created and preserved for those who appreciate the simple; it is through the simple deeds, desires and answers that inner peace will be found. We all know what it comes down to in modern thinking; the more you have the better

you are and more impressive you look. A world where one is judged solely by what the eyes can see without any consideration as to what ones internal condition may be.

THE CONTROL CENTER

A peace of mind is often sacrificed for what the eyes have been tempted by, the eyes of the conveniently blind; as such they can only see what pleases the undisciplined heart. And there it lays the heart, the control center, control the heart and you've found your peace. Is it a contradiction when I say to you control what controls you, no, not if you think about it deeply. It is not the heart but the undisciplined heart that controls you and takes away your inner peace. For control sake the heart must be put under the right influences and be conditioned so that it may accept, so that it may not force undesirable things upon us. Only in the accepting manifested through a heart of meekness can a one find inner peace. Peace comes through acceptation not through the thrust of forward launching aggression. Only when a heart is disciplined can it be fulfilled. An undisciplined heart is unstable, endlessly wanting, endlessly restless and rarely giving, and if it ever does give it only does so with hidden motives, selfish intent, or imposed conditions. An undisciplined unstable heart may want two things that may be a contradiction to one another, one who wants a loving relationship but wants more than one lover. An undisciplined heart is an unprincipled unrepentant heart, one that justifies what makes no sense to the reasonable or anyone who possesses an objective discipline mind. Our undisciplined ways are our greatest source of regrets and punishments. Disciplined life is not an easy life it may mean that one may have to forsake success, because even though the means might be legal they may be unethical, making it a success off limits. People get this notion that just because something is legal that it's automatically justifiable, that's not necessarily the case, a law due to influences and circumstances can easily be morally unjust, laws can be created by immoral people, oddly enough even laws pertaining to morality. Laws are often a reflection of our contemporary values, values which in many cases are based on accepted trends and not on what is morally correct. Ethical acceptance means that things should only be done where morality takes priority. The practicing of ethics in a world that seeks and thrives solely on success is the

exception to the rule. Ethics is the ingredient that must be present in all of man’s intents and deeds, including ones peace of mind; it too must be ethically attained. Inner peace is something that can never be acquired through instant gratification or continuously injected temporary highs. Peace comes in a consistent constant tranquil flow not in spurts. No true peace can be acquired unless it flows through the conduit of humility. Now too often in our adult life as it was in our youth it is no longer about seeking true joy it’s all about thrills and kicks. And as for our youthful stage it has become in these modern times the most wasted phase of our lives, a time to rebel against wisdom, logic, guiding structure and the total rejection of the things that we will later embrace as our immaturity shrinks and our wisdom expands. A time it seems when we do all we can to undermine our future, when we reject those who know for those who care not to know. We’ve created a negative mindset that’s been led on and encouraged though a misleading positive spin, a mindset prominently created by the selfishness and the mindless narrow minded of the world of entertainment. Our youth stage is a time when the inner peace is neither a thought nor a concept, a phase when we destroy in an instant what we will desperately seek or correct later. Youth is a time when many things are sacrificed and someone else is always to blame, rarely an admission. Know it all and admit nothing.
But youth proves one thing above all else, that man cannot have inner peace without responsibility and admission. Mistakes are as much part of our life as birth and death, (A&B) they cannot be avoided, but we should be ever grateful because for the most part they can be rectified, or you may make amends, correction is a priority the sooner the better, or the damage may be an even a greater problem down the road. Try to be prompt with both your admission and proceeding corrections, a wrong does not get better with time it’s not a bottle of wine, it just becomes a permanent blockage, much like the apathy in us. I know they say that time heals, but in some cases the longer it goes the worse it gets as it festers. The effects of the endless mistakes of our youth can be corrected if later if the proper road is chosen so that the proper maturity may be allowed to manifest and proceed. We must learn to make life a perpetual journey and not something being held back or spirals in a downward direction by one’s refusal to let go of what was suppose to be temporary phase and exist only for a certain stage of our lives. Let it go, for every

phase there is a purpose and a reason, by hanging on you are just preventing the entrance to the next stage, your proper growth, the onwards movement to life’s proper formation, its true purpose and meaning, let it go and watch yourself grow. By hanging on one creates a growth retarding cage. You may hang on and you may expand but no doubt you’ll be only expanding in a direction that you shouldn’t. You’ll never properly grow or know grace if you’re bent and determined in making your youthful mistakes look hip instead of showing regret, changing and submitting to a proper conduct. Let go, let it go, don’t become an old wrinkled adolescent immature rock star, accept that the only rocking you’ll be doing will be on a rocking chair, go gracefully, don’t hang on to what holds you back, holding you back in ways you can’t possibly imagine in that state of mind and don’t listen to this world for misery loves company, its going down and wants to take you with it. Look at the makeup of our culture isn’t obvious that it has become advantageous and profitable to some people to hold us back, to keep us from growing, maturing, exploring, and expanding thus moving beyond them. Is it not profitable for them to keep us playing video games into middle age instead of setting us free to move beyond and find our full potential, as such you’ll always be stuck in your mother’s basement whether you live there or not. It’s about one’s state, and isn’t hurtfully true that with the embracement of such acceptances and mind state there is little to differentiate you and I from that fifty year old who still lives in his mother’s basement. Life is an exploration, get out of the cage of confinement of immaturity. Money rules therefore one needs a business perspective; a perspective that says, we have a product but it is a product that we can only sell if they remain at an adolescent stage and state of mind; for them it’s business there is no human factor. It is as if they locked us in a corral for the sole purpose of just whatever is to their benefit, and what a coincidence, the media never questions the state of our immaturity perhaps it is also to their benefit not to question, perhaps ours is to blindly believe and render on to them and the trends that they are part of and from which we and they were created. Modern leashes are not physical but a mental conditioning, physical ones are no longer necessary, mental leashes are invisible, stronger, permanent more effective and never wear out, it is a control created though naïve surrender, which can only be removed through the force of will power and mental

strength.
The conditioning leash is an invisible force, it controls without ones awareness, invisible but ever present, a control through the creation of a perspective that they've conditioned us to be devoted to, one which we never question and live in adoration of. Come, come, sleepy eyes, wake up, it is to the advantage of no outside force for you to have any mental independence, if it were so how then can you be dependable. Yes we have a problem because moving on also means growing up and leaving behind those who profit from our adolescent stall and lack of ascension, come, come, now, that's not to their benefit. Can you not see that the way our lives are lived and structured many will know only the manufactured roller coaster thrills but few will ever know the ecstasy of the ascension of enlightenment. Those who are truly enlightened do not want the kind of a contentment that can be taken from them through fads, trends, the changing of the guards and times, the kind that the manufacturing masters offer and the media rarely questions. There is no place for you and me; it's become a world created to glorify the beautiful people, the grotesque, the wealthy, the immature, the famous and the powerful. A world of celebrity double standards, where one may commit a thousand detestable deeds then go out and commit orchestrated good deed which their publicist will glorify and make sure everyone knows about, thus the only deed that matters. A deed that gets a free pass from a media with entertainment style values and those conditioned likewise. Oh, how good it must be for the masters that be to live in a world that they've created, these folks may be only a small minority numbers wise but they are the overwhelming dominating majority when it comes to volume of influence, it's a world of disproportion. As for the rest of us we've become something reduced for the sole purpose of the glorification of those with status, just some object bobble figures to be waved at, or to be used by the aforementioned, extras in revolving revolting madness.
It's become a matter of perhaps two percent of the population conditioning and controlling ninety eight percent. All the conditioning tools are at the disposal of those that control all the disposable tools, yes, us, the ones missing in action, the invisible ninety eight percent. But without our eyes and ears they only have themselves and nothing, which is what they are without us tools. Everything they do and have becomes futile unless it is either seen or heard.

Try and try hard, by all proper means give a hand where and when you can, but don’t lose yourself when the shifting winds start blowing in all directions. Plant yourself firmly, adjust yourself within the firmness of a will that was formed through a logical virtuous compassionate heart and an principled anchored mind, as such you have nothing to lose except those wrongly planted worldly values.
In the future one will find it harder no matter the words or deeds to have inner tranquility and contentment, the pendulum has clearly swung and now there are more accepted improper things to resist than there are proper things to embrace.
The stronger the proper will the deeper the inner peace and the focus, don’t mistake a strong will for one that is uncompassionate, harsh, heartless or rigid, it is a will that is strong and firmly planted in a compassionate morality, and strongly believes in ideal situations whenever possible. A will that sides with no one, one with itself and firmly bonded in the source that formed it.
We’ve become creatures created through conditioning, a condition that never asks of oneself, how was such a perspective acquired, how did we come to be so, what are its effects and consequences and what was the source of the beliefs that formed ones conscience and perspective, how did we get here, simply put what makes your rights right and your wrongs wrong.
Is it logical to believe that something is logical without knowing the source of that logic? In other words without knowing its foundation! Sadly to say but the greatest source of modern values not just for majority but also where the media is concerned comes from the sass pool of the entertainment industry, the red carpet rodents with accommodating selfish values created and suited to accommodate a life style of egos and profit and in no way to form an ideal life style for the benefit of all.
The irony of it all is that a proper strong will is one who’s source is meek, compassionate, forgiving and caring at heart, yet it is also uncompromising and unbreakable when it comes to all that it holds true. What it holds to be true is also the source and inspiration of its strength; it is loyal to death because it believes beyond that. If rigid and harshness were as strong as perceived we would be a world compressed and without compassion. Rigidness and harshness is not strength, it’s only a symptom of fear, ignorance, obsession and insecurity, it is a phobia, a weak man’s defense, or ones inept way of advancing oneself. But

as you can see there is still some compassion in this world, these harsh and rigid people are not so strong after all. Perception is not everything sometimes it is no more then an illusion created through a lack of faith or a wrongfully believed faith.

ONE’S WILL

You must believe me when I tell you it takes a stronger will to do and be good then it does to be and do bad considering its world that is mostly ruled by the self indulging ridged in all its aspects. This easy button pushing pill popping artificially propped life of ours makes for a weak will. What is ironic is that it is the weak man that is void of that endearing absorbing meekness, his strength pertains solely to the maintaining of what made him weak willed, a strength found through stubbornness, selfishness, artificial props, neglect and ignorance; a negative force and strength. Our will’s inclination and strength is the greatest influence on the outcome of our lives. A strong will can not be acquired without a source of deep beliefs, sadly sometimes it may be acquired through a deep misguided dark concept of what good is, or sometimes through beliefs that are sincere but acquired through a deep ignorance. Whether a strong will is created out of deep ignorance or through deep virtuous belief is something that will be revealed by ones works or whether there is a compassionate patient placid inner peace within a man or not. For every influence and effect there are consequences. Don’t be naïve do not be fooled by appearances, because there are many things that can be mistaken for an inner peace. Peace is a state of being, attained and sustained through reliance on one’s deep beliefs ill regardless of one’s surrounding environment. For it is possible for a man to feel at peace in a world of brutal conflicts, or be the reverse and feel totally conflicted in a world at peace, it’s about perceptions and beliefs.
There will be times in our life’s journey when we may have to choose between the peaceful enough to live by road or the embracement of the high profit highway, for you and I it may be a conflict, but for the wise there is nothing to decide. It would be like asking them, do you want to breathe or not. For the wise there truly is only one choice

the other is a worldly trick void of any magic, one that fools fall for and preach. For the rest of us considering the influences we've fallen under it becomes an inner conflict when we can't have both. The wise know that a peaceful mind makes the need for wealth obsolete; peace of mind is wealth, an inner treasure that many rich do not have. Be wise by choosing as the wise do, being wise means never having to say you're sorry. Don't be taken in by worldly temptations, it is inner peace that you want; don't wait to find that out through a state of kneeling desperation. Wanting anything else over inner peace is evidence in itself that there is an inner distortion, instability and lack of natural inner tranquility. We are the self proclaimed independents, who in truth are brain washed dependents that possess someone else's perceptions and observations. Many of us live with wrongly influenced observations that often judge those meek humble good natured souls that live simple lives as being inferior, but where ones proper influence and effects is concerned they are superior for they are credible, real, earthly grounded and heavenly bound, whereas we are pretenders no more than actors, imitators living false lives, a human version of parrots. Our modern lives have become totally dysfunctional through an infestation of promiscuity, props, material driven desires and a bloated egotistic mentality that has a tendency to put on airs. Acting has become part of our survival kit; acting comes natural as a consequence of one's short comings, inadequacies. When man neglects or exploits his human natural, he creates a manifestation of inequities which he then resorts to masking it through deceit, or has to prop it up through mechanical or chemical means.

We are a world that is constantly shopping for bargains are we not, well then, here is the bargain for you, one where a man can have a life of peace acquired through the simple and the cheap, or do as most have, the alternative, a life that one may have to pay for his total earthly existence, you choose.

A grown man would have no difficulty in choosing, but we through our childish behavior and acceptances have chosen the lives of adolescents. The difference between grownups and children are that of responsible acts, but since we chose not to act responsible, we as such remain children and childish. It is a phase and path many of us have chosen as a permanent state, a state of instability, immaturity, inability and unpredictability, a thorny nest at best. If

you want to see what many of us have become, observe those at the adolescent stage, the youth, always wanting, never still, undisciplined never satisfied for long easily bored, irresponsible, contradictory, a state where everything is disposable and the hell with the consequences; and of course the natural environment being the exception, it being the escape hatch and refuge of the modern scoundrel. Come on take the first step with an admission, are we not like them, oh, yes our bodies may have advanced, but our mortal minds have not, it has become a stubbornness stuck in neutral due to ones lack of rightful desires and will power. Will power and inner peace, will power is the rope on which we tug and cling to raise ourselves to the level where the inner peace can be obtained and sustained. In the end I know that, I, being so simple and unlearned am only stating what in reality the nobles have know all along but discarded; and yes, what was obvious in a simpler time. But what is the obvious to those who chose to be blind, a convenient blindness that has now become the most dominant aspect of their conditioning and personality. A conditioning that has now become contagious and deeply entrenched in the comfort zone of the rest of us not so saintly souls!

This is no joke, do you know the difference between those who are actually physically blind and those who just refuse to see, one is blind by choice, now who do you pity more, one is mortally handicapped the other is forever condemned. We the satisfied sophisticated folks are in truth delusional and suffocated; we live lives of limited independence due to undisciplined desires and dependence. We are all substance abusers due to our lack of substance, like someone who has the means but not the will. Nothing succeeds without rules, so if you want independence you need a code to live by, the priority rule for greater independence being, limit your wants decrease your reliance increase your independence. Example, no one in their proper mind needs two hundred cable TV channels for the payment of one hundred dollars, you can have fifty channels for thirty dollars saving money and cutting back on your indulging and dependence. Gain a greater independence through cutting out the needless luxurious that have created an infestation of indiscretions on all aspects of your life; as such there will be more of us in us and less of them dominating in an internal sense.

Within each one of us exists an inner garden, one that we with all our misguided priorities and values have neglected, one in which we allowed others to plant their influential dominating alien seeds. Seeds which have taken roots and we without awareness are nourishing and nurturing, creating mental crops that we then harvest thinking that it was ours. So, then, let’s talk about the inner or internal garden. This garden I speak of is your mental interior infrastructure, an inner place of nurturing and nourishing, a nurturing and nourishing that works both ways, a feedback, you give and it gives back, it is in truth the nurturing and the nourishing of your principles, ethics, ideals, desires and beliefs.
As I said these are mental crops, crops that must be of a virtuous state or the alternative will occur, a harvest of weeds that are only worthy of being thrown into the fire. This inner garden must be nourished and cultivated on the daily basis, nothing grows well that we plant when neglected, only the weeds prosper under such conditions, or in this case my friend your inner garden’s chocking vices. All the proper things that we do and the manner in which we do them that applies to our outer natural physical garden also apply to our inner mental garden! The two gardens are very similar by comparison in its needs, consequences, in its input and output, the same spirit applies. Both desire the proper keeping, the compassionate caring and the constant mindful awareness and so on. Where neglect occurs so does a regrettable befitting harvest; inner bitterness and turmoil is the just reward for such an unjustified life. The inner garden is a place where and when things are properly treated one is rewarded likewise. The inner garden is our internal world, a place I want to introduce and lead you to, a place we may find refuge in. In each one of us are our likes, dislikes, capability limit, will power and beliefs. What is this inner garden, what are its ins and outs? Let’s explore it, it is an inner occurrence that creates an inner state being, one that when properly taken care of leaves one in the state of tranquility and inner peace, one when properly sustained is just a door’s knock from heaven. But sadly has now become a place that is infested and where only weeds grow in most of us due to the fact we give it little or no time, nor even as much as a thought. In most of our lives it is our desires, whatever comes up, or whatever is dominant in our environment that influences its outcome, be it good or bad.

We as a controlled conditioned lot plant little of our own. Most of what grows in our modern inner gardens came from someone else’s seeds, or to be sarcastic, whatever that contemporary winds blew in. The inner garden is easily influenced, infiltrated and hindered by a mind that cares not differentiate between reason and excuses. A mind of excuses is also a neglectful mind, and neglect is the way to waste and the road to decay. A thriving inner garden is the manifestation of a healthy sound mind. The state of one’s inner garden is reflected in one’s outlook, attitude and lifestyle. Nowadays most of us are growing and harvesting only weeds, the weeds are the result of what we failed to accept or have wrongfully accepted. A weed filled inner garden is due to the infestation of vise, one that is sustained through an unhealthy source of nutrients, and is then reflected through the state of our lives. It is one with little or improper tending, one that grows the wrong type of crops, crops that at best differentiate little from the worthless weeds, or through a misguided misconception weeds that have been wrongly diagnosed and accepted as being nutritious crops. Some have gardens that will grow good crops for a while then complacency sets in things get neglected taken for granted and no longer the focus or a concern. As such that which is not nourished soon ceases to be, the good crops die, thus a life lived off lesser acquisitions, things that take little or no effort, easier to maintain but of lesser sustaining quality and value. The state of the inner garden will be reflected through the type of effort, the type desires we seek and value. The inner garden can only stay healthy and thriving if one lives a life of honor, commitment and dedication. It is not something that can thrive in the uncultivated undisciplined wilderness within humanity of man it is strictly a domestic thing, nor is it something thing that thrives in the hands of a procrastinator. But for those who treat it wisely it will in return yield a continuous harvest of perennials, where neither changing nor replacements are necessary, just tending, and the presence of a permanent vigil. The garden must not only be planted and tended to but one must be on the look out for the presence of sinister intruders (temptations, and wrongful influences) who not only effect the growth and quality of its crops, but eventually overwhelm and destroy them, giving us harvest of infestations. Once the good crops are destroyed, one is then only left with an unsatisfying subpar crop that needs little maintenance, leaving one in a disdain dissatisfied

bogged down state. Don’t get wary, weary, bored, complacent, fooled or left in bogged disbelief; it’s all worth it, the reasons for the commitment and embracement of all the sacrifices that you’ve made for the sake of your inner garden will become evident. Be patient it’s all a process of blossoming that in turn creates moments of revealing unfolding awareness. A well maintained inner garden is like a warm blanket on a chilly winter’s night, and it’s not just the rewards, but it’s also the hardships, punishments and anxieties that are avoided in the long run, it’s a preventive state of being. Open your heart, and see it wisely, sometimes what you didn’t get is just the occurrence that you needed. In an unseen way sometimes what we didn’t acquire in life is just as important as what we have. This interior garden is one built on will therefore it needs its independence from outside forces. Its independence acts as a defensive shield and protects it from those influences that have a tendency to creep in and dominate, contaminate or displace that grounding natural wholesomeness, it is shielding is diverse but its greatest shield is our strong moral will. The human will is a mental shield that prevents one from committing irrational or harsh physical deeds, creates good physical ones, or becomes a catalyst for the conversion of bad intentions, it takes ill aggression and converts it into noble determination. The inner garden needs the equivalent of the biological outdoor garden for its proper growth and a bounty harvest. The inner garden just like the outdoor garden needs the influence and the effects of the light it cannot exist in darkness and the effects of the sinister influences that are created through darkness. The inner garden is also an interior castle, once constructed its infrastructure gives one the capacity to ward off whatever any unwanted invading forces. The inner garden is deeply influenced by ones physical deeds, although they may be separate the physical and the mental are closely linked and feed off one another, one may create the other then the other depending on the results either encourages or discourages more of the same. Do not think you can neglect the internal garden and not feel the influences of one’s inner inequities, as a consequence of such an attitude one will be faced effects of an inner barrenness and the loss of a great source of joy and inner peace. A loss that is a reflection of one’s true state of mind, values, how much one valued it, and the quantity and quality of the effort given. Say what you will but unless you show some care

where your inner garden is concerned in the end nothing but regrets will be your reward along with a harvest of continuous unstoppable bitter tears. The inner garden requires time, sacrifices, devotion, commitment and determination. But as far as time goes only a small portion is required, a time utilized for reflection, devotion, adjustments and self correction. Upon reflection it becomes obvious that the inner garden is one connected to the heart’s desires, one who’s tending is reflected in quality of what one reaps, the better the care the greater the rewards. Our wrongful acceptations and habits are the creator of our inner garden’s weeds. The inner garden can be kept beautiful and bountiful, by being rightfully planted and deeply rooted, then rightfully tended to. The state of the inner garden is mirrored in ones outward expressions, in the nature and the quality of ones deeds. The internal question, the question that one must ask of oneself is, did you plant your garden or did it grow from some other source, and if it’s an outside source then who or what used you to nourished and nurtured it, in actuality there is an intruder growing their garden in your inner yard and as such you are in truth living an inner void. In such a state one is no longer the owner but just the toiling gardener. It is important to be able to differentiate so that one may properly discern, one may get answers through other means and methods but the true proper answers can only be acquired through a condition that is self-reflecting and within a state of humility. Try to be as self-reliant as possible, maintaining ones independence is a must if one expects to attain, retain ones impartiality and individuality. One’s garden must be constantly tended especially so where personal matters are concerned, keep it yours, it is your very essence and source of identity, keep it a private garden, do not let it become part of a corporate entity or a human franchise. One’s inner garden is precious, it’s the source that one turns to when ones values are the essential deciding factor in one’s decision making; its influence is also significant when deciding the manner in which our lives are to be lived.

IT WORKS BOTH WAYS

If something is essential to our lives, then our attention and focus is also essential to it, that’s only common sense.

For a proper functional working life it has to work both ways or it all becomes hectic, contradictory, scattered, unstable and constantly broken down. Some think that they can live the one way life one of taking without giving, a naïve concept that creates a foolishly grounded delusional life. A conceptual life that is narrow in its thinking, when such a life is actually lived it has broad impacting consequences most of which are negative. This is the thinking of one who is greedy and only sees the incoming, one incapable of seeing the destructive baggage that such a state of mind and life carries. Such is a person who sees the comings and goings through a definition conceived through a suited selfish convenient lifestyle. An occurrence where one who could have easily avoided the devastation had he or she had the capacity to deeply question why things are so, but since we're all in it for ourselves no one questions a gift, the pleasures or the good easy times. People think they can rid themselves of their problems just as if they were flushing the toilet; this, my friend is another type of crap. We naively and selfishly think from the confines of a takers perspective, but if one's life consists of only taking then as such he or she fails to see the fullness of what's going on, he or she is one of one directional view, a confined directional perspective. This is the state of one who lives with blinders, one who fails to see what he or she has neglected or what has been taken from them, such a mind lives on a one way street. A life consisting of just taking, but taken from one is the proper mental ability and evaluating capacity; you see while all the physical things were coming their way the necessary mental tools for the proper evaluation of sustaining and maintaining a proper perspective were leaving and going the other way. One who takes and thinks only in terms of gains and advantages has limited his capacity for a broader offence, defense, and evaluation. He or she is one that can count his or her possessions but not the blessings, therefore incapable of showing gratitude and reaping its inherit values and benefits. In the confinements of popular culture we are cursed with the misguided occurrence where many mistake a curse for a blessing, such as one who succeeded through the narrowness of believing solely in material wealth and sacrificed all human aspects of his and other's lives. Such is a person whose value system cannot adequately define matters on a human level nor understand true blessings; such as the invisible gifts that come from the side effects

of giving, one that the eyes and ears miss, but is warmly felt within the heart. Yes, it is he who does the giving who often receives the greater gift. The proper care of one’s inner garden creates the infrastructure that balances out the giving and the taking, so that the present euphoria is tempered and doesn’t somehow have the consequences of turning into future devastating despair. People basically judge according to what they see, and what they see a lot of becomes what occupies their mind the most and dominates their hearts and minds. What can’t be seen is something they rarely if ever think about with any consideration, leaving them with crucial gaps in their lives and spiritually arid. Such things as love, caring and deep compassionate understandings have been replaced by selfish personal ideals for self-gains and personal benefit and as a consequence the virtues are no longer broadly applied where most aspects of our society are concerned. You see, these virtuous ideals are no longer perceived in a deeper sense, for the simple reason that we’ve been conditioned and confined to a subjective material manner state of thinking thus objectivity is lost through the ignorance that is inherit in such a narrow perspective. Swayed by a life of strict worldly objectives, and endless taking, we wind up neither caring nor thinking about the deeper humanity, or the ramifications that our accepted routine daily acts may have. As such we create a world where worldly quantities replace the humane, spiritual qualities and values. This mind set of judging and choosing strictly on the visible thus the physical domination, preventing one from understanding the influence of the hidden things which aids one to properly understand what is appropriate for the betterment of heart and mind. These unseen when properly perceived and believed install in one the proper reactions, emotions and evaluating capacities, sources and effects that science can neither measure nor explain and many will not accept but can’t be dismissed. By embracing the acceptance of such close mindedness we then have the capacity create openings for destructive forces. It lowers drastically the inflow of a greater knowledge and the standards of a human growth. This accepted modern thinking also impedes and reduces the influences of the positive creative and practical forces. If one closes his mind totally to spiritual aspects and believes it’s all a fraud or a silly superstition, then through such path he takes on the state that is comparable to an extremist or a bigot who cares not to differentiate and foolishly judges all to be

the same. By doing and living as such one loses the ability to differentiate between the proper and the improper, between right and wrong. Then no matter the evidence all are judged to be guilty, for they were all judged as one. It’s not the world of quantity that counts, although we are worshipers of accumulation, it is about the human qualities, that is what we must aspire to attain and admire in others, so seek them and share them, and give them the priority over worldly quantities. By doing so you raise the standards directly and or indirectly of your fellow man! Through such state and effects we create a rippling effect. By doing so you impress upon others that its not what one has or says that is important, but ones inner possessions; what they hold of value. In order for us to properly ascend we must value our inner possessions over our outer possessions. True values are those that are composed out of virtuosos’ human qualities, but as we all have seen often enough through blood and tears, sadly not everyone agrees and sadly it will be so to the end of time. Such people have values that counter all the virtues, values that have a different source and different goals. A man of worldly values is a man who is binding and bound to worldly conflicts and pleasures, his values are those found in commodities and acquisitions. On the other hand a virtuous man’s value state keeps him out of worldly conflicts, for worldly things are not what he seeks, such seeking is what he hopes to avoid. Although these two different points of view have little in common and seek not the same goals they may come into conflict with one another, no game can be played on the same field by two different conflicting set of rules, as is in life when two different philosophies are involved.

The worldly man is dependent, he is one that can sustain himself only if others become like him and share his worldly values, he is a physically propped, one who is held up through physical means, whereas a true virtuous man on the other hand desires for others that they should only desire the worldly things that substantively matter along with the things that are an aid and add to one’s virtuous values. As such the virtuous man when seen from a worldly perspective is one who is taking from the worldly man, he is not taking in a physical sense, he is taking through the changing of the heart and mind, a heart and mind that has been converted to desire very little in material sense, a consequence which in the end counters and comes into conflict with the ways of the worldly material man of

quantity. In as such, who is the bigger threat to the worldly oriented man, his competitor or those who refuse to participate in his game, the passive threat, the Christ syndrome. The game can’t be played if there are no participants, a circumstance that then makes the mind the focus of ones agenda, the mind then becomes the ultimate battle field and prize, making all other battles obsolete or pointless, the conquest for conversion. The spiritual oriented man desires mostly what he needs, his basic sustaining necessities, and has a like effect on all those that he touches, a lifestyle that is a threat and unwanted by the worldly ambitious. When it comes to worldly matters the spiritually grounded and driven is one whose worldly desires are strictly based on one’s essential needs, justice, compassion reason and logic. One that is unintentionally in conflict with the world, and its ways! It’s inevitable that such a man, one who only seeks internal peace and harmony will be the center of the reverse, the object of atomicity and the center of the focus of the worldly man’s universe, how ironic how unavoidable. How and why is it possible that such a meek gentle soul who only seeks good and to do likewise should be the center and the effect of so much turmoil. It isn’t that he has done wrong; it’s that he has the effect of correcting the wrong that is beneficial to many who live their lives wrongly and profit from it, the ones who have limited their caring to their immediate personal selfish concerns.

He is the unarmed threat to all that are fully armed; he is the one who wins his battles not through physical means, but by wisely disarming his opponents. He is wise, he knows that if ones strength is in possessions then he will take away the value and lure of those possessions, if his opponent’s strength is money he will convince and enlighten the masses on its proper use and quantity and removing its wrongful potency no longer a weapon or a master but becomes a mere servant, and a proper provider. If ones strength is power he will convert that power into something that that benefits the weak, meek and the helpless and not something rigid that rules over them, converting power to a submissive aid rather then an aggressive force. If ones strength is appearances or looks he will then direct us into how to see beyond looks, turning our heads away, nudging us gently to look deep into the deep, where our focus is taken from the surface of the matter and the flesh’s seducing ways, rendering looks to its proper place,

where it can then be utilized as a tool of substance rather than vanity. The spiritual oriented man seeks a success that is not even a concept to all those that hold him in utter contempt. A material worldly man is one who is under worldly influences follows its guides and values, ones who's characteristics are more like conveniences, accommodations rather than rules that one lives by, meant to add to one's selfish motives, profit and material gains and not for the intent of self-guidance or control. The wise spiritual man who is meek by nature or design is no physical threat, he will be despised more for what he doesn't say to accommodate some than what he says, he only speaks when he has something to say, not like the rest of us who just have to say something. Should he ever become prominent in the public eye he will be asked to either endorse or condemn, he does not like to judge he prefers to evaluate, his is a world of a sharing and advice giving, which in turn creates a situation and environment that allows others to wisely choose. Although he prefers to remain impartial it can't be helped situations will occur where he just has to speak out, but given a choice where most matters are concerned he will choose not impose his beliefs on anyone. Perhaps he does so because generally speaking many of these matters are of personal nature and of personal choice, or perhaps because most of time he sees more wisdom in silence then in uttering words. Through his wisdom and experiences he knows situations will rise where it is wiser to stand aside and allow people to discover for themselves, to let them experience for a better impact, for conversion purposes.

GOALS AND CHOICES

There are people in this world whose words and deeds leave no doubt that they live for the sole reason and purpose of judgment and condemnation, they'll condemn you when you're for, or against, and they'll condemn you just as harshly when you've said nothing. Only if you live your life the manner they live theirs and in accordance to their will, will you please them, so don't even bother.

YOU, ME AND THE UNIVERSE

As a long, long final chapter I would like to talk about humanity in general terms mostly, glance and generalize on some specific situations. So, I'll ask you as I have of

myself what kind of human being do you want to be, what legacy do you want to leave behind, how would you like to be remembered, what is it that you really want, what is your focus and goal. Is your goal just one of personal benefit or does it concern the benefit of others also, and what will be means and methods of achieving it. I ask you what is a goal, should a man even have a goal or should he just give it an effort in all that he does and accept and live through a, come as it may, philosophy. Never lose the focus and always faithfully believe that a practical wholesome compassionate social life takes precedent over any material goals. But on the other hand a goal like winning or wanting to win can be a motivator and a character building aid, a good thing if it's properly sought, done for a good cause personal or otherwise. Goals as I said have the potential to build character create an internal structure; give one a purpose, a work ethic and an anti-drifting focus. Goals are multi matter aspects some good some bad depending on one's intent, it can range from good to bad, bad if it becomes an obsession, if it takes on the characteristics of a single mindedness, selfishness, inconsiderate and blindness towards other's feelings and predicaments'. Sometimes what you want is less important than what you do with it, how and what you use it for. Do what you must if it means that otherwise there will be an everlasting inner hollow conflicting emptiness in your life without it. But do it in moderation and considerate way, don't ever lose focus on that. What you want to be cannot be just one thing it must be only a part of many other things, part of a greater picture and a wider focus. You must first focus your heart on the good then applying, combining and aligning that focus with the focus on your goals, doing so with your heart and mind in tandem, as such you're goal will always be a noble one.

The rule that must never be abandoned, the rule that says good must always be implied and applied to all one does; good is the leaven.

This simple rule will never mislead you, even if it sometimes prevents you from succeeding. Winning or the goal is not important if honesty has to be sacrificed. What is life, we really don't know, only the one who created can adequately define it, it is not a question that can be answered by we mortals with any certainty, it is a question that keeps us mortal, grounded, humbled, hungry and ever searching. So, the question becomes what life should be, it is basically, to act according to our best discretion,

judgment and live according to the human natural, to do what is best and most important for the individual and the broader humanity. Where the individual and the broader humanity is concerned we must always ask ourselves, are they the same thing in the grand scheme of things, under wise judgment yes they are the same thing. Although they are the same where the grand scheme is concerned, we must also admit there also are a some difference due to the baggage of the individuals personal nature or situation, therefore variations may be needed where applications are concerned, but never the less these personal matters are still intertwined with the near and far, and the aspect of the greater humanity. We all need to fulfill our personal mortal healthy needs and intimate desires, but it doesn't have to be done through neglect or at the expense of the loss of compassion for the greater humanity. Keep on eye on yourself, keep it all within grasp, we have a tendency to drift and lose sight of our selves; we become little angels that can do no wrong in our eyes. Clearly we have our lives to live that in it self is very consuming and sadly in some selfish cases it has become all about consuming. A man has himself to think of and in many cases a family too this being his focus ones capacity for caring for others becomes more distant thing, it then slowly and gradually slips away, an excused riddled scenario, at first we tell ourselves, I have no time and then as time goes by it's not even a thought. But surely a man cannot be just self-fulfilling or an undefined walking wanderer, he must have defined structured character in order to have focus, it must be a creditable principled definition and self-imposed! A man must have borders which he will not cross, (a code) or he is drifting in an excused filled world without belief, credibility or focus. One who is defined by his practiced life and beliefs can be counted on to honor his promised deeds, where as those floaters who live void of beliefs can only be counted on to react to their desires, the trends and the crowd. In the end what is that you want people to believe, a navigator or a floater, which will your epithet, be. What kind of influence and effects do you want to have on others, or does this even matter to you in the least. If it doesn't then as such you'll only be remembered and known for the wrong reasons.
This world wants and expects the impossible; you know that even before you start, that by pleasing one side you'll only wind up aggravating and offending the other. For that reason it is essential to have a set of anchored beliefs

that are livable, wholesome and practical, a self-created life insurance. Come on now, wet your finger, go on, now stick your hand outside, tell me which way is the wind blowing, south, you say, oh, yesterday it was blowing north, the day before it was blowing east, and tomorrow it may blow west, and the day after for all you know it may just blow you away, and that's how it is with man and his ways, ways that keep shifting, changing, and can't be relied on, so plant you're feet firmly in a foundation of immoveable virtues. Never attach yourself to a moving object which is what man's ways are, you will never know where it will take or drag you next, share and care, but don't ever, ever, ever sell out. Stay grounded and know when you've crossed the line; very few things in life are constant. God is the one unchangeable constant but unfortunately has been diminished to an almost insignificance in most people's lives especially so where our material minded cities concerned, and pay we will. The truth is it's "a" me first mentality, God, well, maybe, maybe second, a case that is also common with most of those who call themselves believers. But what will we have left, if some of us have their way and get rid of all Godly symbols and affects, those precious presences that keep us in check, give us hope, keep us in an awareness state and cause us to think beyond our little caged world and our big loose cannon egos.
What about you, how do you go about making your decisions, what are your sources of influence, do you know what they are, if so, do you ever question them. And please, please, please, don't be so high and mighty as to think that it's beneath you; we are all under some sort of influence, you're not the center of the universe only the center of yourself, yes, self-centered, everything has a source, everyone is influenced and affected in some way by something. And even deeper, do you ever question the source of your sources, since we mostly possess second hand knowledge, do you question their motives or do you only question the people who question you and your sources. Would it not be fair to say that for some of us it is best to keep our lives going in a certain way right or wrong, for both personal and profitable reasons? Every once in a while remove yourself, take time out from this world, just to make certain that you still have an identity that is credible and still have the capacity to fly away from the flickering flock. Make sure you have not been somehow joined at some vital organ where nothing can then be done

to separate you from the flock and set you free, leaving you just another wide open mouth drooling forsaken fool. Most of us have become just another component in the machine and feel out of place any where else. It is a thin line when it comes to the realization of whether you're separating from the machine or humanity. You'll be fine as long as you retain your sense of human compassion for the less fortunate; as long as we remain faithful and retain our compassion that line will remain clear, clear like those dividing lines on the highway lanes that keep us safe and properly guided. At times our lives take on the characteristics of some soul who fell asleep in a boat and just aimlessly drifted, then woke up looked around and didn't know where he was or which way to go, left only with that gripping anxiety and an inconsolable feeling of being lost and helpless. Come, come, my proud puppet, is that not you and me. We are an anchorless society and individuals, lives sacrificed and dedicated to our jobs most of which offer no fulfillment, just a paycheck, a way of paying the bills and those little weekend thrills. We are no longer born to serve God, we are born to be served as sacrifices at the altar of vanity; we are born to serve other men through our misguided ways and labors. Modern societies can only be sustained as they are as long as people don't question the reason for their existence or as long as we remain dependent and or shallow. To serve, to pay the bills and to provide for our children, is that all there is, is that as deep as it gets is that as far as goes, is that acceptable, our weariness begs to part, our dependence forces us to stay and our wrongful desires forces us to stray, we are dammed if we do dammed if we don't. No one should be satisfied with the choices of this modern life, which in truth mounts to nothing more than which room at the asylum should I stay. To give away the prime of your life then to be left with only the drooling years and your family's neglect, now what kind of a deal is that. That's neither a bargain nor even close to fair. It's only a bargain for the masters on the receiving end. I hear over and over again just how free we are nowadays, but I see it differently, I see a worldly created regimented life who's sustaining antidote is promiscuity, lives that consists basically of self-gratification, school or work and something, oh, please, something to kill that pain. Those aforementioned are the stars of our desecrated lives, we are now just that empty space in between those distant stars, the thing that no one pays any notice of, or talks

about; we are space in time. The bond that exists within the modern family or amongst mankind can hardly be called a bond anymore; we are now more bound than we are bonded. Our bonding has at best become an undefined almost insignificant presence not that compelling longing and deep desire that it once was in another time under a different value system. There has to be an internal reflection and a reformation of the heart and mind. If our premises and direction are as I fear, then what has dawned upon us is the age of the salvation of the distorting wrong and sacrificing of the directing right; Hollywood is smiling and Lucifer delights. Wrong has become right and right has become wrong in order to fit a modern moral perspective. We are missing the influence of a guiding presence that would prevent the downward slide and its consequences. Without that guiding presence we are all on our own. To be adrift or to be owned, with no shelter from the on slot of those who know what is best for us even though it’s really all about them.
It has been a combination of neglect, greed, lust, selfishness, agenda, political correctness and gratifying pleasure that’s removed that guiding presence. From observing all the social ruins I see that the individual has not cared to even try, he is a passenger in his own life, like some stiff in the back of a hearse, man has given up on discovering himself, little material profit or pleasure in that.

YOU AND YOURSELF

Don’t look up, don’t look down, north, south, east or west, your journey is inwards that is where you must deeply probe, that is your focus, an inner exploration, a journey to the center of you, so that you may remove your self-centeredness and replace it with selflessness, I want to leave you with yourself so that you may become acquainted and become one, unified, body and soul.

THE ANSWER IS WITHIN

It was wisely said long ago that heaven is within you, no greater words of truth have ever been spoken, but I must warn you that in some ways so is hell, the hell that a man can conceive and feel, which in turn can make life likewise for oneself and others. The hell within you is more

reachable it’s just beneath the surface, easily eruptible, constantly tempting and far more appetizing due to our worldly ways. But to hell with hell, it’s a place where fire rages but nothing burns, therefore a torment that has no end, but no matter the spin it’s heaven you want. There is heaven already within you, the moral mortal equivalent of the heaven above. That is what we internally seek and want and must search for, need to acquire and maintain; the heaven within. Do not seek with your eyes and ears, it can not be seen nor heard, it can only be sensed through the properly formed and tuned conscience and proper desiring inquiring directed heart. Your inner heaven euphoria is the equivalent of all your worldly pleasures multiplied endlessly, but without any of the traps, inner conflicts and is endlessly harmonious and free. It is endless in a mortal sense because it is continuously giving and free. Your inner heaven cannot be bought just like the one above. Seek it, attain it and embrace it. Yes that inner heaven spoken of by the heavenly bound, the state of unbreakable tranquility. Most of us find some state of tranquility, but it regardless is only partial; it in reality is but just a little slice of the fullness of that inner heaven. But generally speaking what most of us find is at a much lesser level, just a form of refuge, an escape, an inner sanctuary, through the use of our worldly methods, guided by worldly beliefs, done mostly through possessions, relationships, or denial, therefore for the most part dependent and temporary. A joy attained through a means that can easily be discarded, discouraged or replaced as are all mortally propped contentment, easily lost. A contentment that relies on endless injections of the temporary! Once that flow is interrupted or removed the assembly line manufactured mortal heaven is in state of conflictions or ceases to exist, thus exposed for what it was, false and artificially created, a modern joy, a theme park life. The inner heaven I speak is both spiritual and mental, it appeals both to believers and none believers, it relies little on earthly props. It’s an unworldly self-sustaining state of mind.

You, if you are wise most certainly do not want your precious contentment under the control of some mercenary or at the mercy of other men’s motives and whims. Under the influence of men whose hearts and minds are confined to worldly ambitions through and by whatever means are successful. This dependence makes your mortal alternate inner heaven vulnerable no longer safe from the possibility

of total annihilation. Although it is true that we can never be one hundred percent self-sustaining or sufficient in that achieved inner peace, regardless, in this case whatever little worldly necessities are needed are so negligible, due to the fact that they are not a crucial ingredient, therefore amount to little more than a minor inconvenience. But this mind state can only be so if ones inner heaven is genuine and lives by principled beliefs, noble intentions and not by the temptations of ones undisciplined wants. In some ways and to some extent it is good that we are dependent on one another for attainment and sustainment of our inner heaven, this reliance gives us both a needed connection, and a bond to our fellow man that we might otherwise discard. What do you have to give that is worthy of any mention if you have not any compassion for your fellow man. Yes the inner paradise, the one that must be structured by committed beliefs and can neither be vanquished by time nor trends! An inner structure with a foundation that only becomes stronger and more creditable when challenged. This inner heaven is not possible without a focus that does not blink; it can only exist in absolute truth and committed pious beliefs. For man to properly discern and believe he must have a faith that neither flickers nor fails, one that can only be kept down or out through one’s own inner disbelief, abandonment, oppression and suppression. Oh, yes seek and attain the inner heaven or else run around like some banged up tormented soul in some asylum called the worldly ways, some frantic fool trying to keep up with the latest trends. To be hip is to be duped, trapped, one with all that is pretentious, a prisoner of what comes next, so don’t bother. The only thing worldly that one must keep up with is ones education, the practical sustaining needs and skills. All worldly things outside of that are optional. Don’t be fooled into a trade off, your inner heaven for a career or a success that will keep you in a tormented state. Where such a tradeoff or exchange becomes acceptable or desired the ego is in charge, it has the control panel we dare to call our brain regardless of who it happened to or what you’ve been told. The ego is the inner gardens slithering serpent, it prevents the creation and or the sustaining of your inner heaven; it is the slithering master that can be appeased but never pleased. The inner heaven can only be attained when the proper balance between the spiritual and the material is achieved. The inner heaven is conversion state, one where the material becomes nothing more than a

fundamental sustaining foundation of our mortal body’s necessities and the spirit takes prominence, one whose fulfillment becomes our duty and lifelong obligation. Make it a nice comfortable worldly foundation if you will, but don’t let it get to the extent where it may turn on you, become the fulfillment of your desires, totally occupy your mind or take up all of your time. The balance has been attained when you’ve manifested the state of a simultaneously earthly grounded and heavenly high. It is attained when you achieved what the worldly mind said was neither logical nor real, or when you achieve what they told you was impossible, to be at two places simultaneously, heaven and earth. Only when you achieve this state will you fully understand, believe and know for certain that faith and faithfulness is more important then success, and only then can you be certain that you’re living your life through a correct guiding perspective. This harmonious heaven within you is unlike the worldly man’s earthly created heaven, an earthly heaven is one that acts a role and not truly living it; such is one who lives in a world of props and artificially created special effects. The true inner heaven is a connection and a great step towards the ultimate spiritual heavenly heaven; where as the material man’s earthly created heaven is in actuality a hindrance and an obstacle towards the ascension to spiritual heaven. This heaven exists in everyone and is there for anyone who sincerely and devoutly seeks it; as I’ve said, it is an extension and a connection to the spiritual heaven, one that leads to the other. It is one that has now become all but concealed, abandoned, blocked, smothered and almost never sought. Seeking the inner heaven is like to geting to any other destination, only the proper road will take you there, it has to be earned. How is it earned? With your sincere, humble desiring truthful heart and logical compassionate mind; it is acquired through the acceptation and admission of you’re faults, by lowering your worldly ambitions, the raising of your spiritual standards and a greater devotion to the simple things that raise one’s spiritual awareness. You must live a life of self-imposed vows. The more impressive your status on the material and worldly matters the lower your chances of acquiring the spiritual riches that aid in the attainment and enhancement of your inner heaven. Earthly riches are an obstacle that may deny you the heavenly ones. The heaven within you once attained is one that you can and truly desire to share, unlike that floating boasting worldly

heaven of possessions that we selfishly want to hoard and keep only to ourselves. It is a place of refuge, an inner sanctuary. Those of us who have a possession based worldly heaven will only share with those we are close to or want to impress, where the spiritually based inner heaven is gladly shared to create a togetherness and unlike the worldly heaven the more it is shared the more it expands and bigger it becomes. Now do you see the danger where worldly obsessions and wealth are concerned or has the schism become so great that that nothing gets across to you where such matters are concernedw. Let me put it bluntly; it’s not about this world it never was and can never be. The spiritually based inner heaven unlike the material oriented one has no physical or time limits, in its capacity it is limitless, and endless when it comes to its sharing and influence. Rid yourself of even the thought of creating a physically structured heaven, it is but a diversion, a place for the unwise and the fallen angels to dwell, so be wise and settle for an earthly haven not an earthly heaven. Turn your heart away, focus and seek only and I mean only, that heaven that exists within you and the one above.

In this transmitted from above to earth heavenly inner state we attain the capacity to create a transformation, a transformation and an insight that will give us the capacity to understand better why people do certain things or act in a certain manner in this earthly realm. It will enable us to better understand people’s motives rather then be misled by their premeditated creative words and acts. As such you’ll know their true intentions, influences and their lacking’s. Not only will you see the dots, you’ll make the connections and know their effects while others are being gobbled up and taken advantage of, left speculating in bewilderment or even worse, bowed down inconsolable in defeat scratching their disoriented heads. So you see that heavenly state is also a diagnosing state. It has the capacity to become a state of absoluteness, an implacable immaculate state of being and if faithfully maintained will only grow stronger and become an advancing perpetual force. In this perpetual state you’ll see the connection or the disconnect between what goes in and what comes out and how certain circumstances affects our fellow man’s behaviour. Within this inner heaven there will be very little that this world can do to fool, distract or upset you. You’ll be blessed with a protective guiding guardian due to the fact that the things that upset modern

man are earthly things and matters, but as such you no longer desire those things. As a consequence they lose their influence and sting thus become ineffective, since they no longer matter they no longer bother you. In this state the only earthly matters that matter will be those that concern the basic bodily essentials, human bonding and relationships. The heaven within you is spiritually and mentally structured, therefore the worldly ways cannot in anyway dismantle or cause its destruction, it’s about a correlation, one that says, the lower one’s earthly desires the greater ones invincibility, the closer one gets to nothing where earthly desires are concerned the greater he becomes. But I must warn you, although it cannot be destroyed it can be removed, and replaced with the giving in to those mortal earthly temptations. A simple rule that applies when it comes to our earthly desires, the lower your sense of attachment or feelings towards something the less its affects, controls or capacity to hurt you! That is our emotional law, a regulating law that must be embraced then applied to our attachments and world of possessions.

ATTACHMENTS

Don’t buy something just simply because it is trendy, want it, or can afford it, that’s the thinking capacity of dictators. This little piece of the greater heaven within is greater then anything of any earthly value, yet for most part it is not even given a thought, let alone sought. We earthly grounded creatures are conditioned to seek only bodily needs and desires. We are thing seekers where as that inner heaven is a state of being, not a thing, therefore due to conditioning we care not to seek it. We just go along, with whichever way the world turns, it’s as if we were a ship’s occupants in this conditioning of ours. Successful, but joyless and unfulfilled, that may be the way of the future.

IN THE CORPORATE SHADOWS

As I walk the hard concrete sidewalks beneath the lit up corporate signs and gaze vertically at the tall suffocating sky scrapers, I am bluntly reminded that we live under the shadows of the dominating indifferent corporate empires. Entities that make up for what they lack in sincerity and integrity with trendy persuading catchy slogans. Surrounded on all sides by the high mighty walls of the masters that

be, these imposing sky scrapers impress upon me that all else outside my very intimate thoughts is not mine at all but owned and controlled by someone or something else. And as I probe deeper the disturbing thought comes to the surface, the inconsolable thought that even that is suspect and questionable, because if one has no control over his or her life and circumstances then how naïve is it to think that one has control over ones state of mind and those intimate moments. They through their imposing ways reaffirm the need for that precious haven of the inner heaven an inner sanctuary. Through the existence of this little precious heaven within, one is left with a kind of freedom that is wisely used, and given the attainment of a life that's deeply understood. Are we too naïve or too comfortable to see that we have gone from the rules of the ancient kings to toil under the rules of the new empires, the colossal multi national corporations? Just like the old kings they too are not democratically elected, and have not the people to answer to, with the exception of when they are either pushed or forced. They may exist within a democracy, but they are mightier and more influential than the will of the frail toiling trailing masses. Masses that are now gathering moss while these entities roll on to greener pastures, and I do mean green, mint green "$", if you know what I mean! What irony, they are both needed and despised at once, by the people who depend on them. The people have chosen the life that offers them no choice, no way out, another irony that no one sees. We in these modern times if we truly want our vote to count it must be a monetary driven vote, we must vote with our money, (through the means in which we spend it), not only does money talk it rules. Corporations are regardless of your politics and feelings a modern necessity they give modern man a contradiction to live by, to use and to despise, much like a prostitute, or like having to share something that you could not afford on your own with some one you really want no part of because you have no other option. Fighting the multi-national is like fighting an octopus, just when you think you have them pinned down; there is always a tentacle free. It's almost as hard to bring them to justice as it is to get them to tell the truth, like something that squirms and slithers there is always some way out. They've become a separate reality, enclaves. Some modern corporations are so withdrawn from ethics that they have a perception of morality much in the same manner in which a criminal perceives handcuffs; you've got it, as some sort of

restraint. Never the less, they more than most need a moral code, the corporate commandments, ethics, they due to their size and influence cannot go on without some guiding restraints, since in some ways they've become bigger than the law, the modern untouchables, they've yet to meet their potential in size and influence, the bigger they get the smaller and more insignificant all else becomes. For this reason they must incorporate a united corporations binding code; the creation of the league of corporations for reasons of proper conduct and ethics. Those who fail to live up to the codes will be boycotted by all other corporations and retailers should the law fail or should they fail to comply with the law. This corporate created entity will be a united league of ethics with objective arbitrators' void of any internal interference, politics or conflict of interest, men and women who have nothing to gain by favouring one side or the other regardless of the decision. There is no turning back there are big tasks at hand, big projects that have to be done, therefore due to the unique great capacity of the corporations they are now a necessary requirement in the lives of man kind. The masses dependence has made the corporations an almost absolute. Whatever your feelings may be about them, they will not disappear, there here to stay, therefore they must be structured and instructed for the maximum positive contributions, and not just an entity to overload the coffers of the CEO's and Wall Street. Oh, don't you see, it's a wide diverse world and I'm referring to all of you who love to label anything you appose, have a broader look, it's not about left or right, capitalism or socialism, it is and must always be about fairness, especially so in this case. There is basically three ways to make corporations cooperate, to do the correct thing, 1 self-policing, 2 the law or 3 the people acting in a unified manner against unjust corporate practices and acts. You may think that corporations are dominant now, you my friend ain't seen nothing yet, keep your eyes round keep them peeled, they'll only get bigger as they colossal forward and gobble up the other octopuses. In the future they the giant octopuses will become our everything, we in turn will be whatever they want us to be, (the putty people). They will be as such that you must go through them to find whatever earthly heaven you're seeking, they'll have the key, they'll be your way, your light your and your life, I know you've heard a similar saying applied elsewhere but such will be their power. Their influence will be total with our ever

consuming blessing; we've become nothing more than ears, eyes and a mouth, the three things without which they would have no use for us. Democracy will be but a fool's vision, a figure head living under their dominant somber shadows. All those who are suppose to speak on our behalf will in some way be under their influence or control; we will all be on their payroll in some distant way. Future societal structures will create circumstances where we'll have the big will of the mighty corporations versus the little will of the meek gobbled people, people so well devoured that they may only be freed through corporate regurgitation, an environment of a game of cat and mouse, we being the mouse of course. Their will, will be one of the future gods, gods that have to be pleased, a will of an endless appetite for ever more and more, bigger and bigger, life without limits, neither inner nor outer, an empire that only stops expanding when there is nothing left to devour or control, at which point they may resort to cannibalism. Theirs will be volcano like will, thus sacrifices will have to be made to please the corporate gods, or face the erupting consequences. There'll be essentially three forces, the government, the people and the corporations. Man, in this case referring to the ordinary people, who must wizen up attain a structure so that they will always reign supreme, or in the least create an individual inner will of resistance so that they may have some control over their lives, after all the ordinary people are the majority, but unfortunately, also the most vulnerable. There will be occurrences due to the great influence of the corporations when the courts and the politicians will go against the will of the people. There has to be a restrictions on the amount influence that wealth and power can have, or the people or groups representing certain segments of society will lose faith in the courts, expert studies and politics, then as a consequence of their ineptness and hopelessness they'll then use whatever means available to the them, bloody need it be if it goes on long enough and the frustration becomes deep enough, countless mini erupting volcanoes. Marie Antoinette is not dead she is alive and well gazing down and I mean snub nose down at us from those well-lit posh high corporate towers, let them eat cake has become the modern corporate sentiment. The face of the future as far as the common man is concerned will be that of the patronizing neglectful snub nose Marie Antoinette.

Now a days one has all the needed resources at one's disposal with which one can control just about anything of importance that one wishes to, leaving many helpless and frustrated with only one unfortunate option, turn it off turn it all off and live blindly, or turn it on be manipulated and see life through someone else's vision. Is that our choice in the future to live blindly or be frustrated and manipulated, just like someone who is left in the dark because he refuses to pay unfair outrageously high electric bill, is this where our surrender has led us to. Our future will be one of an endless continuous ransom. The future will be one of little trust or credibility, how can one believe if one does not trust, what will our beliefs be based on if not on trust, most likely they will be solely manifested out of need and reliance, a belief susceptible to blackmail. The prominent question becomes who or what can we trust, can we trust the corporate news networks to tell us the whole truth on every matter when they too are part of a bigger corporate entity with so many restraints, such as pressure from special interest groups, political correctness, agendas and finally a confining attaining method and means which is geared towards the goals of profit and ratings. God gives man free will, the influential take it away. And those who were once so atheistically defiant and vehemently believed in never bowing or kneeling to a God which they considered a superstition are going to find out they will be doing exactly that for the ungodly. They will be doing so for one who is less understanding, less merciful and totally false, tell me, tell me, who is the fool now.

For some of the spiritually misguided weak such a fortress of falsification might be their earthly heaven, but for those of independent strong free will and orthodox spiritual awareness it will be nothing short of a living mortal hell. Circumstances will be as such that if one has the resources, personality and influence of a dominating nature he or she will buy all the dominant outlets of information and entertainment. You control the mind you own the heart, one's environment and most definitely the old mighty wallet.

When the smoke screen is no longer there and clarity becomes the order of the day we'll see it for what it is, control and profit, through whatever means. If present trends continue we will be, Godless and gutted, perfect for their devouring. Mind games are being played to divert

attention from the true motivations and indentations and it appears as if they will succeed or perhaps already have, they've created their perfect scenario, they've made everyone comfortable and vulnerable, it's a future of mental gamesmanship, those who play the mental manipulating head games best will win out. But games they are not, because behind these head games there is some serious high stakes. Let's not be naïve, widen your view, men simply do not invest mega dollars unless they expect likewise in returns, that includes the money spent influencing the political world; the lobbyist. What worries me the most about the corporate aspects of our lives is the influence and effects and the taking away of the proper awareness ability and the induced conditioning, especially so when the influence is started on the very young; through such influences manifests an indoctrinated comfortable unquestioning surrender mind set. For all the power that corporations will have in the future they might as well be in the creation of clones. Where the people's lives are concerned there will be surrender, suppression, stigma or isolation; oh, yes, just you and you're little out house in the woods, laugh if you can, while you can. The future will be materialistically confining and unpleasant for those of free spirit and the truly godly spiritual. Conform to the corporate perimeters, which for those who only live for material treasures and physical pleasures will be as easy as giving into their wants and whims. But for those who want what can not be manufactured or trendy your resistance will be never ending, you'll be endlessly judged, misunderstood misinterpreted and misrepresented by those who are always criticizing all those they claim to be judgmental.

The future rebels will be the traditionalists, (the hangers on, or T.H O.). Those who hang on will be constantly feeling the end of society's whip so that they may be kept in line, forced to live and judged through a perspective that they'll despise, their treatment will serve as a deterrent to all those who have forgotten their place. Come, come, we all judge we all sin, there, I just clipped your angelic wings, now come out of yourself and crawl and slither with the rest of us serpents. The point; sometimes there is no other option we have to make a judgment; we have to evaluate so that we may have proper discernment, therefore pass judgment; keep in mind I said judge not condemnation. In this technical mechanical future of ours there will still be a world many perspectives, but only one

will matter, all others will have to conform and adapt to this one perspective, be discredited or worse; a secular sharia. Corporations are modern versions of old empires, with a new version of the old kings, the CEO. This type of regal presence will not need an army; with all their power and clout the CEO will use the conveniently created laws as his might, his conforming anvil. And any law that is not with him will cease to exist or will in some way be rendered impotent. In the future just about all will be privatized or in some way be manipulated or compromised. This (CEO) new modern regal will need neither generals, captains or sergeants; his army will be pinstripe, consist of endless lawyers who will attain airs of invincibility due to their continuous victories, endless resources, connections and manipulating wits. They'll outwit you, wear you out, put you into the poor house, use you as an outhouse or all the above. As for compassion and mercy where victory has become everything, it will be solely a concept held by the naive, a notion perceived as a weakness and a hindrance that will have no place in practice, victory will be the only thing held sacred and the truly sacred will be held in total and utter contemp. Corporations don't just produce things they create a societal environment, a mindset and a culture of certain acceptability's, an environment where people are secondary creatures, mindless bridled grazers, one's who's purpose is primarily to serve, and oh, yes, I almost forgot, to build their pyramids, a reoccurring scenario everywhere they are dominant. And since they produce primarily things such will become the desires and the cravings of such an environment and culture, a creation of low level grazing creatures that endlessly devour act promiscuous, guided and protected through manmade artificial means. Where the corporation is not into the production and manufacturing of material products, they will be into such things as the influential world of news, entertainment, advertising, sports, the world of buy and sell, or just about anything that influences our perspective. The future will be one of irony, the attainment of diversity for a narrow purpose and become more and more so as time goes on. A diversity that can be utilized as a shield' and or an offensive arsenal, as such this puts a wide range of tools at their disposal as they spread and buy into many fields of many influences. For example if corporation buys into the media they then gain the capacity to spin the news any way they wish, yes, in an advantageous way. The may spin it to justify a mishap

that may occur where some of their other assets are concerned, which may otherwise be a damaging embarrassment, to promote and justify a lifestyle that is advantageous to their bottom line, portray negatively a lifestyle that counters their bottom line or to spin whatever to whatever is to their advantage. Awaken; after all we are a consumer society not a spiritual retreat, our inclinations make us ripe for exploitation. The mass media today is living on the illusion of objectivity, a believed objectivity based on subjective way of thinking, a never admitted or an unaware influence they've fallen under.
Do they who admit to nothing, know not the source of their so called objective perspective. There are no self creations in a world of a million influences, all perspectives have a source. Don't be fooled by the so called freedom of the press, someone is still controlling the quality and quantity, what comes in and what goes out, what you see or don't see, that in itself is a form of censorship, a censorship through a sliding back door. We are becoming a world where on the grand scale individuals own nothing that cannot be taken from them we've been reduced to mere data, a world where things own things and people. Corporations own and control the mass media, the distribution systems, our resources, wear manufacturing, entertainment, influence our education, and many cases the manufacturing and growing of food, there may be individuals behind these companies, but they too are individuals who are ruled by the rules of these colossal things called corporations. These individuals can no more do things on their own then a soldier can act without consent.
Physically speaking the corporate power leaves little room for our input or outward expansion, therefore the only room left for expansion is within and inwards, the expansion of our enlightenment, inner awareness and the attainment of an inner refuge. As our inner expands the knowledge and awareness of our outer physical world has a corresponding effect, we gain the knowledge and awareness of inevitable consequences. As I've said many times before it all starts with our inner expansion, there can be no lift off or ascension without it. Beliefs are at the center of creation, it is the catalyst, so if enough people believe and feel in a likewise manner then likewise the outer world expands in accordance to their will, a creation of their will. Physical expansion has limits; like a tall building it can only go so high or get so big before it is no longer sound. No such limits on our mental and spiritual capacity.

Live a spread out life where material matters are concerned, as such nothing will be so dominant so absolute and binding that you cannot live without it. Corporations are the future empires not empires of people, but empires that are run by individuals who are totally obligated to the corporations perimeters, all else becomes secondary. The modern narrowness of corporate thinking scares me more than their actual power. The power of a calculating manipulating trampling giant, their motives and the true intent of their goals are never fully explained nor broadly defined; they lack the sensitivity and the clarity that is appropriate to their size and influence. They possess a size that looks to be too big to be accountable, or navigate without negative consequences. As they have no limits as to their size, governments one day will have no choice but to define as to how big they can be, pertaining to what and how much they can buy and control, and how diverse they can be in their social influence and ownership. If one corporation becomes so immense in every segment in society that they control every aspect of influences, where nothing can be done without their consent, as such there will be the point in having a democracy; freedom will be a forgone conclusion. Can a corporation be allowed to become as big and diverse as to have no competitors, where the sheerness of their size and power allows no survivors, where governments then become accountable to the corporate whims and are held hostage to their will and general public is then held for ransom. Can any government allow one corporation to own hospitals, pharmaceutical companies, pharmacies, production of food, energy, security, media, the transportation of products and the influential entertainment world, an eye and ear at every post. Attaining a position where their power monopolizes or undersells everyone else on every aspect thus removing any semblance of democracy, competition and options in the market place. Can a corporation under the rules of free market become so dominant as to make free market obsolete? To destroy the very thing that created it, what is tantamount to murdering your parents? That my friend is the powers of the new kings to whom we all will bow down and become subjects to. To control all these things aforementioned is to have no one to answer to, accountable only to one’s self desires and ambition. This kind of power and control is a not only a possibility but a probability, with the right amount of power and influence on the proper people and places changes can be made to pave

the way for the all mighty bow down to corporation. They are the last empires. The green vampires (money)! They are scary in many ways, but what I feel we should fear the most is their great influence, so big and influential as to reduce democracy to nothing more than their front, a cover. Under such circumstances democracy becomes no more than a cause for a pacifying process, an occurrence for the purpose of diverting our focus from the real masters in charge and the need for change. Their importance has become so great that to destroy them is to destroy ourselves, or at minimum leave ourselves dazed and in ruins. We basically do nothing for ourselves anymore, self-sufficient only in our moaning. We are just the necessity that creates and maintains the machines that sustains the entities that sustains us, at least until a machine is manufactured that can create and maintain other machines, then God help us because in these modern times if you're not needed you're in the way and then one is left with only one option, to walk the corporate plank. To those of you who'll say corporations create many jobs which are of great benefit to our society to you I say that's true but don't limit your observation to a narrow convenient view, let me add to your deducting ability, when the moment comes and they have the capacity to replace all those workers and take their profit to the accelerating maximum or to relocate to a more profitable location they'll do it in the blink of an eye, or in the time it takes to kick someone in the groin. My point, sometimes you can't just ask what, you also have to ask why, why it is so and what all makes it so (motives). You may if you wish compare be it so in a moderate way the influences of the corporations in a modern corporate dominated state to a military state. They, the military and the corporations in such a state, have everything created and maintained to suit their will and needs; their authority is felt as much as it is seen. The corporate future will be one where man will be so conditioned that even what one says will be in some way engineered and controlled so that it may suit and contribute to their success, if not one will surely face consequences.

ACCOUNTABILITY

Some advice; due to their power and dominance for the purpose of sensitivity, fairness and accountability it would be wise to have their leaders voluntarily take special seminary style courses, a place where values,

ethics, principles and a deep sense of humanity are driven deep into their hearts and minds. Such a retreat style seminar is a necessity, one whose purpose is to offset the influences of the material world of commodities, a sterile profit, an occurrence and process where values and principles are not part of the environment. An acquirement to offset A manufactured environment where humanity is just perceived as a beast of burden, just the means production to be used towards the purpose of a goal, one whose welfare is not a concern. These CEO'S have to be enlighten to the fact that they lack the possession of the adequate faculties needed to give one the needed empathy where humanity is concerned. They lack the awareness to acknowledge that there are a couple of trump cards missing in their deck, ones that would induce a great dose of humility, compassion, awareness and a sense of a greater humanity. They need these injections of humility to offset the infectious effects of the flaunting brash arrogance and insensitivity that power, success and status brings. This seminary style institution I spoke of before are more or else a means to install in one a compassionate secular worldly heart and vision, they being materially disfigured are not ready for the solid food of spirituality, they are very much still at the crawling stages. These seminars would be a combination of therapy and sensitivity awareness and perhaps just a tiny dose of spirituality for those who's hearts are open to it. This privately sponsored institution would give one a balanced perception, and a more balanced give and take.

Oh, by now you must be laughing at such an idea, rolling in on the ground, saying to yourself, how do you cure someone who loves things just as they are, what got him there and what he has become? How do you cure someone whose perception is that the sickness is the cure and the cure is a sickness? How do you cure someone who lives in an inverted universe, you may as well tell him to walk backwards for all the good that's going to do. Such has become the state of the mind of the detached CEO, one only willing to expand in a physical and monetary sense. Most CEO'S see no need to change what they are or how they operate since that's what brought them success, and success is what they've lived for, and if success is all that matters then changes matter not. Keep in mind these men and women live in a material straitjacket therefore look at life strictly from a material perspective, everything and anything else to them is foolishness and until we change

their hearts the world will only become more and more like them. These modern high tower royals must understand both the fullness of the good and the consequences of the harm they can do through their mental attitudes, judgment, physical acts or lack of proper acts. The decisions and choices may be theirs to make, but the impact creates reverberating ripples that influences everyone. As the gap between the rich and poor widens so does the schism in the ideology between the two classes and the furthering expansion of indifference, and such can only go on for so long before the physical conflicts and fireworks occur. Men cannot live amongst other men and act as if they were living in another world. When I see all neglect it leaves me speechless except for the uttering of words that should never be spoken and should they ever be spoken they should only be done so in its proper place, hell, to the bloody faces of those who create our earthly hell or to those for whom hell was created once they are dead and gone.
Man has to find that elusive world that exist somewhere between socialism and greed. There has been a gathering of a rampant Selfishness attitude that breeds neglect in some in our society towards the helpless, done so due to the influences we've fallen under. An influence that creates a godless perspective, a mind that creates of a convenient god or one who lives in Godlike state of mind, a mind convinced by all that is wrong but advantageous. We've created an environment that has in turn created a mind void of true spirituality and a basic humanity, as such you have to ask, what does such a person believe in since all else outside himself is seen as just a means or a tool towards acquiring ones goals. One who has nothing worthy of mention where man's welfare is concerned, it in reality it is a mind that believes in nothing. Look around you; all the angels are clearly in heaven. Amongst us there are only those who admit that they are bad and those who lie about it, and frankly I' am one who has been one and said the other. At a certain reached or achieved status in our society no one is really accountable to any meaningful level, an occurrence that takes the appearance of the grotesque where equality and fairness is concerned, especially so when it comes to those who already have too much and still they gouge, cheat, lie and deny and feel no obligation to any justification and let the less well off pay a disproportional share. Put away the props, the tricks, the distorted mirrors, the slick marketing, and the onion tears they have no effect on me.

EARNED AND UNEARNED

We have reached the stage in time where we are obligated to talk in clarity and charity, a time for evaluation and salvation. So let’s us talk about those who have earned their misery and the poor innocent victims of misery. Their appearance is deceiving, they may look alike if judged according to their dusty fate, but in truth are nothing alike. To bunch them together as one would be an unjust act, one based on ignorance and or prejudice, based solely on appearance rather then substance. There is and there has always been this great misconception, a mind state that is more fitting applied where objects are concerned rather than people, a judgment based on appearance alone. They look alike therefore they must be the same. True judgment must be based on ones attitudes and deeds, not on what or how it looks. This is an occurrence that is often done in the public place when those who are doing it know there will be no back lash, deemed not to be prejudicial, or they have been given license to do so through trends and politically correctness.

Now, let’s talk about those who live in misery, but first let us talk about those who are living good honest virtuous lives, but are confined to misery, theirs is the undeserving unjust misery, one that the rest of humanity cannot be absolved from. They truly through merit are the children of the one true God. For they do good in spite all the evil that is done to them, they are living martyrs, the truly blessed. It is an act of terrible ignorance to bunch them with anyone but those who are truly likewise in their thoughts and deeds. To portray these poor innocent victims of misery and not be able to differentiate between they and those who got their just misery is to add to insult to their misery and no different then to condemn the innocent man to a life sentence. Their lives are just, truly just in the eyes of true judgment and their eventual reward will come from above not from man.

But now, on the other side of misery are the miserable people who are trapped by what they’ve earned and deserve, they in fact got what they are, misery, they live a self-reflection. As for those of you on the left and the right who constantly throw a wide blanket over everything you dislike you do no justice to the true victims of poverty and only contribute to the unjust acts committed against them when you can not or refuse to differentiate between

the victims and the deserving recipients of misery. These earners of misery may cry out and complain about unfairness, but never in their lives did they treat anyone justly.
It gets worse, there are those who are poor for whom poverty in not bad enough, they compound their troubles by adding to their misery a rigid intolerant religion that practices and possess zero mercy and forgiveness. They complain about bondage but have no hesitation imposing it in the most tyrannical physical way on anyone they disagree with. Their poverty is no excuse for being both judge and executioner without a trial, or murder someone in the most unmerciful torturous way for such things as being offended because someone conscience obliges them to change their faith. These so called poor souls are not poor because of their physical standing their true poverty comes from within; it derives from the state of their miserable hearts and minds whose content is hatred, vengeance, jealousy, bigotry, zero tolerance. But most alarming of all they claim to believe in god then go out and do the devil’s deeds, over and over and over gain and never feeling the slightest bit of remorse, their misery is nothing compared to what awaits them, poverty or not. Poverty never justifies murder, bondage or slavery. The nature of ones deeds determines whose will they are obliging, our deeds is what defines us not our conveniently selected calculated words. Our deeds define our influences and influences are what often determine our deeds.
Man must help those in need, that is a given, but by the same breath man cannot help those who are too quick to show to show their ingratitude through blood thirsty acts. Common sense must prevail; it can never be abandoned not for or through religion, not, for anything. If savagery is excused, then by that type of reasoning it’s also justified. Morality must never be abandoned; once it is abandoned then all is justified. It’s trendy to say that man is the victim of dire situations regardless of how he got there; he may be a victim of his own attitude and habits. How do you free a man who is a prisoner of himself? How do you break ones inner chains? How do you free a man who is imprisoned from within? Man in many cases is in dire straits for the simple reason of the environment that he created through cruel unreasonable attitudes and selfishness, bad temperament, associations and twisted set of beliefs. Often the temperament of people is what imprisons them and creates their environment; they find

everything in their lives unjust except their attitudes, behavior, acts and beliefs. The environment will not change until people change, that’s the horse that pulls the cart. They can point the accusing finger in every direction, but until they point it at themselves they are pointing it at the wrong direction, inwards my friend that’s the crux of the matter, they might as well be pointing that finger up their butt for all that good that it does them. In many cases these are the people who proclaim to be unjustly treated, but would not act any differently should they be put in the same position as those they accuse of mistreatment. No one here is coming down heavy handed on the poor, the heavy handedness is directed at the acts no matter who commits it, when they are unjust and done out of free will and not forced in any way. We must wake up and come to the realization that there are people in this world who are void of any sense of guilt or compassion they’ll use any means and not be consciously bothered or upset in the least, this is especially disturbing and offensive when these unjust acts are committed in the name of a just God.

INQUISITION INTO RELIGION

As such the question must be asked, what does your religion teach, and what have you done, are they the same, if not and you’ve committed bad deeds then you deceive and misuse your religion, if yes, then get yourself a another religion because the one you have is based on irrational acts and void of reason. Physical aggression has no place in religion and any religion that teaches offensive aggression is godless and false. One of the main reasons for the existence of religion is to remove the aggression not add to it. Aggression is the quickest way to endless confrontations and lingering simmering hatred. Don’t be pulled in by the whirl pool of deceit and warped justifications, acts of cruelty aren’t committed on account of religion, poverty, politics, or any other excuse, don’t let them warp you into thinking like they do, don’t become another naïve convert. The people who commit these acts may say they are doing it in the name of these things, but if true judgment is to be applied, in the end it was they that did it and not those things aforementioned, they can’t use those as crouches or escape hatches, although some of us due to our prejudices and naivety make it convenient for them to do so. No matter the cause, vocation or position human ethics and the sanctity of life always take

precedent. Without such they'll be nothing to differentiate us from all other animals, humans are above all, about humanity. When a man kills even though he has other options he only has himself to blame for an unjust act, it is he who should be held accountable and not what he did it in the name of. Man should always yearn to express free will, but should he acquire it and commit a vile act and not accept responsibility, then as such he is one who is of double standards and unworthy of that gift. With rights also comes responsibility.

AN ARROGANT COMPLACENCY

We in advanced societies live with this conditioned certainty and take for granted that we know, when in fact many times we think not, we just accept, therefore lose our capacity to question, living lives of planted thoughts, seeds and conditioned deeds, questioning things through those acquired filtered beliefs, believing all is rosy with what we believe in and all is wrong or suspect with what we oppose. What comes down to, an, us and them mentality. Such people under such conditioning are not really questioning they are only answering their master's call, doing their master's deeds. Theirs is the obedience and submission to the leash handlers who gave them the ideology and created their path. Handlers who for reasons self-profit and benefit omitted the educational aspects concerning principles and values of right and wrong. Theirs is a belief system that in reality is solely based on what is advantageous to their side. A dangerous concept and a narrow way of thinking leaving one open only to what is self enhancing, instead of a mind locked and sealed in a principled ethical life based on a foundation of fairness. What is fairness when perceived through a modern concept, is it not basically confined to what fits into to our beliefs, lifestyle, the things we endorse, or tolerate, and all else outside of that inner circle is considered to be wrong. No man thinks that something is fair no matter what if it works against him, that's just the way it is; the power of one's human nature overwhelms overcomes common sense and reason. Oh, how we unknowingly make our own dungeons, out of our ignorance or through the process and desire of taking advantage of someone not realizing the internal damaging consequences. Tread carefully; oh, life is not stupid it is a river that follows a path; it has its own inherit ways of humbling, correcting, and punishing

you. It has many ways of humbling you, this is especially true through a backlash reaction of our fellow man, a back lash created when one senses that he or she is being unfairly or being forcefully imposed upon.

SOCIETIES
(Global reflections)

We, here, there and everywhere have to ask, why are some societies more humane, generous and prosperous than others, and in many cases it isn't just luck or due to the blessing or the harshness of the natural environment as some like to portray. The wrong mind in the right environment will still attain a bitter harvest. To understand matters in its outmost all things must be studied in all aspects to its fullest, that's just common sense, as such all are accountable including the one who does the study. All things must be taken into account in an objective manner; no details should be left out, either out of fear, political correctness or bias. It's about the truth the whole truth and nothing but the whole truth, anything else is faulty and unreliable. To understand things properly and in its fullness all must be studied and debated and nothing hidden under the cover of a dishonest double standard politically correctness, to do so would be equivalent of a cheaters form of openness. Without all aspects being accountable the study and all final conclusions are tantamount to an agenda driven documentary, one conveniently created to suit and please a goal and strictly driven by an ideology rather than a quest for the truth. All contributing and negative factors must be divulged and debated in an intelligent manner, done in no way to insult or hurt but to inform aid and educate. Nothing is acceptable but the truth the full truth, nothing but the full truth. Of course there are many factors as to why things may be so, but the one factor that no one wants to mention, the one almost everyone avoids neglects and leaves out, for fear of appearing insulting insensitive or the fear of looking or being portrayed as bigoted; yes, attitudes. Objectively speaking the greatest obstacle holding societies back are attitudes and habits, the mental side of the story, its drawbacks and inherent problems. But most especially not mentioned by those whose job is to inform us is the role that a people's general temperament and the harshness there of plays in society. This is a bit of a minefield as such we must tread ever so gently it's

somewhat tricky. It works in such a way that even good man within such society can be swept by the madness of the masses and the environment as if it were a hypnotizing wave. Perhaps under a different environment under a different kind of influences such an individual would create and react differently. But the fact remains people created these societies and the harshness there of. When it comes to the factors that affect humanity, basically societies can be left behind for two reasons, passiveness or aggression. I will not spend anytime on the passive societies, because even though many of these more meek societies may be held back technically and economically wise in some ways they compensate for that, through a life of quality, generosity, courtesy, generous compassion and a genuine humane caring for one another. Oh, but on the other hand societies that are held back through intolerance and aggression, have neither compassion nor the inclination for the proper caring, a society where the harshness of ones tongues is usually matched by ones deeds. The individuals in such harsh societies act as if they all believed in the same thing, that being; each man for himself, a life lived dominated by ones ill guided selfish emotions. This aggression and temperament is so dominant in their hearts and minds that as individuals there is little to differentiate them, it only allows for small inconsequential differences and changes, usually ones of little or no substance. Surely not substantial enough, to make any difference as to where they as whole are directed and destined, thus they remain bogged down in a state that permanently harbours a deep seeded ignorance and animosity due to the dominance of those misguided emotions. Such societies can change leaders all they want but if the desire is not there to change themselves they change nothing, it’s just a revolving state of madness. This mind state dominates and supersedes all other aspects of their lives. When such a mindset is applied to such a society’s religion it becomes a rigid harsh religion that shows little tolerance, forgiveness, mercy, capacity to reason when confronted with differing opinions or driven by emotions with little regard for the truth. Mindsets that create a theocratic religion which exist and rule through dictatorial aggression, one that answers anyone who questions it not in words but in harsh unjust physical punishment where ones holy book becomes a source for ungodly acts.

Back to poverty and its many reasons, many societies have

poverty, violence and of course deplorable living conditions, you can tinker all you want but you'll be doing all it in vain, because until there is a change of heart it's all an exhibition in futility, vain practices and preaching. The heart is fundamental the foundation when it comes to such matters, build on anything else and you'll change little or nothing, you'll be forever shifting and endlessly repairing with what has never and will ever work properly. The heart is never a sure straight forward thing it has the capacity to be the master of disaster or salvation. There will always be brutal aggression, corruption, violence and a bad temperament where there is neither compassion nor humility in the heart. Oh, how many times must it be said, you take away humility you take away ones humanity. I prefer the adversity of scorn and humiliation when I' am right to the showering of praise when I' am wrong. Where mercy is absent you'll also find the absence of a humane heart and mind and the presence of the source that creates as such. All these negative aforementioned are forces of inferiority, the creation of insecure men who believe in domination within an inner environment of paranoia; acceptances and feelings who's effect are most dominant in holding back a society. Such societies do not progress; they live a life that is a circle of repetition. Without a substantial removal of these negative forces there can be no stable democracy or harmony. Mercy, mercy, mercy is the key. Such societies can claim as they will, but the truth is they are only reacting to their uncontrolled emotions, and the fulfillment of those emotions, not facts, truth or reason, sometimes committing unspeakable atrocities on just a mere rumour. Often desecrating on just a mere rumor of desecration' an eye for an eye a tooth for a tooth will leave all of us disfigured, as such the only ones who'll gain from such an environment will be optometrist and dentist. In such societies the thirst for punishment and revenge overrules any consideration for the possibility of ones innocence. These are societies where atrocities are so quickly and easily justified through tradition or a misguided religion that talks like heaven and walks like hell.

HEAVEN HELL AND LIBERALISM

Heaven can never be duplicated on earth, but it may be imitated, they say that imitation is the greatest form of flattery but here we have to make an exception, for you

can’t imitate heaven on earth.
Earthly created heaven is neither a universal state nor acceptance, what may be heaven to some may feel like hell to others, and there lies the problem, there lies the problem with modern liberalism and its endless impositions of a modern day inquisition, trying to create and impose the one size fits all. We have created a society whose most prominent aspect is the sound of the condescending uttered words of the modern narrow liberalism, a mind that believes it is never wrong, but yet does not believe there is an absolute truth. I myself spoke their language at one time therefore I understand where they are coming from, but now what I really fear is where they and their allies are taking us. Yes I spoke in such condescending ways when I was not seeking, had little or no interest in the fullness of the truth. But in all honesty I care neither for the liberal nor the conservative or any other label; I care only for the truth that is my only ally and it’s become a lonely place to be. The fullness of the truth is neither to your left or your right; it lies straight ahead and comes from above. Liberal, conservative, rich, poor or in between, we are accountable, all called to be faithful and just in our means and in our ends. But far too often the end justifies the means regardless of the acts. I having been poor know that poverty can make a man do things that he would not do otherwise, never the less there are things that are never justified, no matter the state of one’s life, we cannot allow the state of one’s life to justify the state of ones mind or his deeds, they are only related and tolerated to a certain point. But I’m less interested in the sins that people commit when they feel they are without option than that done by those who feel no sense of obligation and commit evil acts voluntarily, especially so when these acts are done by those who do so in the name of God, committed vile acts that pervert everything that they claim to hold to be holy. No man regardless of his status can create a subjective self-justifying morality; we cannot have the ten amendments. We cannot have a God for everyman; as such all then is reduced to the status of a myth. We cannot make morality a subjective individual thing, it was not something created to suit the individual’s inclinations or lifestyle, morality is something created to mold and guide the masses, the manifestation of a standard that all individuals are obliged to live up to. Morality is not a convenient, selective or subjective thing, it is a value system that benefits and applies to all of humanity. It is

the creation of an objective not a subjective selective mind. It would be utterly useless and a colliding confusion if it ever becomes a pick and choose thing; an anarchist’s dream come true. As such it would be just another avenue for selfishness, just another source of abuse and exploitation. The time has come for a tough just love. A love that sees a problem confronts all facts and faults that created it, then takes into account the spin off faults that those original faults may further create. We as a people cannot just go along with what has become the acceptance of the growing trends, that’s a do as I do and not as you think. Firm logical principled love is a focused channeled directed mental state; it sees the fullness, it loves unconditionally but never compromises, it is a love guided logically, not one that only loves so that it may be loved in return. Modern love is a love that only does half a job in order not to offend anyone or anything that’s currently popular. Love as beautiful as it is, is also a great tool of deceit. Believe me you do not won’t to be loved by evil, its only true fruits are regrets, evil has no concept of love, evil can only live distortions of love and good, much like a playboy or a Hollywood soap opera. Have courage because no doubt there will be times when you’ll have to choose between being good to someone, and doing the right thing. Never let your emotions overrule your objectivity, you don’t want find through a the hard experience that you do not want the kind of love in which you’ll be endlessly prostituting for, as is the case in many relationships where objectivity is lost and domination ensues.

MISERY

One can’t help but to come to the conclusion when viewing the nightly news that misery is in abundance, and it’s also becomes abundantly clear that no matter how much help we give it, it will never be corrected until people face up to the content of their character, the deeds that such a character creates, what such deeds really accomplish, and then correct themselves. You can change, rearrange, keep on tinkering and changing them, but unless people are changed from within they will change them right back to the sorry original state. Deeds are a reflection of one’s character, and as such by ignoring this factor you are then just tossing a boomerang. Morality, habits, attitudes, positive beliefs and traditions are where the real foundations of

permanent changes are found. The world can only be fundamentally changed if its changes occur through people and not things; they are the substance of the matter. And changes to be effective must be a matter of substance. People’s habits and attitudes are part of ones identity and who they are, right or wrong they’ll stubbornly hang on, yes sometimes stubborn in their own wrong-headed ways to their determent. For some it’s an impossible task, to change themselves would be tantamount to an admission of wrong doing or having to do things someone else’s way, as such they fear losing credibility, identity and of course that old curse, pride. To change is to ask them to be different, as if to ask them to disown all they previously done, believed and were; the very things they identified and allied themselves with. As if to acquire a new identity, a mental face lift, this is especially hard when one lives in a culture where everyone is similar, where they are able to relate, find identity through their habits, practices, beliefs and in one another. They are just like you and I in the way they do things, they do it in accordance to their beliefs, environment, conditional thinking and emotions. It is hard for one individual to change when everyone else around them remains the same; to do as such you no longer fit in, an alien amongst friends, a foreigner in one’s own country and culture. Changes for the individual can happen in an instant, but for the masses as a whole it’s a gradual process. Changes are inevitable, they must occur, not in a forceful manner but through a respectful truthful credible process. Our methods are very important, if done improperly we may wind up with less territory than what we started with. If ones methods are discredited then as such so is ones goal. You’ll change nothing by insulting and enraging people; you only challenge them to harden and become a better and harsher opponent. A person may be an individual but we live our lives in such a setting and environment that it is as if the masses were a vehicle that we as individuals are riding in, taking us where it will, mobile with no way off.
In all societies no matter the geographical region, although there may be millions of souls within it they often act and react as one, as a flock.
Modern societies are a wide spread stream of lives whose changes consists of solely going from one trend to next, remain steadfast don’t let it divert you or in anyway become a distraction, never lose sight that as far as humanity is concerned what is of importantance and the only

change that really matters are the internal ones, changes of the heart. In order for a man to properly discern he has to accept that what makes things right is not tradition, religion, laws or beliefs the only thing that makes things right is the truth, the truth is always correct the truth is never wrong. If people stubbornly hang on to the ways that the truth has proven to be false, they'll possess a life that is neither properly structured, functional nor harmonious, a society who's stream will consist of lives that are void of a the stability of stable wide spread prosperity and proper interacting. Many factors determine and contribute to the state of one's life, but one stands above all, one that negates all other things, our attitudes; it overrides virtuous beliefs, facts, effects our personal and cultural environment. As such it becomes an obstacle, and there can be no long terms solution till internal changes are made, a fact that is conveniently rarely if ever mentioned, but crucial for changes of longevity and structural sustaining substance. Always go for the fullness of the matter take short cuts and you may wind pleasing them with words while at that same instant neglecting them in substance. Men often conceive convenient words for no other reason than to side track the inconvenient truth.

Education in the proper manner no matter where it is applied is essential, but no matter the effort or the intent it will be one with infectious flaws without a proper moral foundation. The foundation of all education and all human guidance are untainted logic and reason, in its absence all then becomes unstable structures based on opinion, events and circumstances, ruled by emotions. As a consequence of such a flawed process and structure we'll attain a bounty of unworthy flawed winners and leaders. Without truth, logic and reason for a foundation, all, and I do mean all, will become disfigured, distorted and corrupt when it comes to applications, understanding, interpretations and discernment as religion, business and politics have clearly proven. All things must be guided by the two properly functioning guides of truth and reason, no matter the subject. Whether it's in science, math, technology, personal matters, religion or morality, truth logic and reason are the foundation as it is also in all wisdom. There can be no long term solutions if people do not have the capacity to reason or if their lives are based and influenced by a philosophy or theology void of reason and principles. It's a good to be nice and kind, but it's

always better to be truthful. Nice, when improperly applied can be a form of Condoning of wrong doing, and both the left and the right of this world are guilty of this. No reasonable man likes to see poverty and its misery, but people must be told so that they may understand that neither one will go away unless all that is causing it is properly addressed. We have to rid ourselves of this partial patchwork fixing mentality, one that's influenced and tainted by political leanings, political correctness, social agenda leanings, religion and tradition. Replace all those things with logic and reason, or apply logic and reason to all those things. Let's not play silly games, it's the whole truth, nothing is correct but the whole truth, and if the truth isn't whole than it is flawed. Let us help one another, in fullness, let's help physically and mentally, yes that is the true and full meaning of help and understanding.

AID

Help, an offered help has to be a dignified help, a help that is offered in such a way so that when a man does make the change he doesn't feel like he has lost something, sold out or committing an act of betrayal, but instead obtains a sense of a dignified gaining and appreciation, and finally, the embracement of the real truth. People as ignorant and dire as they may be do not want to change for one reason above all others, entrenchment, they believe and are convinced that they are right, that they possess the truth, just as it is the case within religion.
The process of change in people can occur in two ways, (1) in a voluntary persuasion through the offering of options or (2) through force, forced either through the truth or through deceit, both of these processes, whether force or voluntarily are capable of being truthful or the deceitful. The truth can only be credible when accepted voluntarily, therefore for most of us there really is only one option, the truthful voluntary persuasion. A truth that is based on a compassionate logic and reason, we for humane reasons do not want a cold sterile indifferent truth. Not an encased truth but a truth that encases. People must be made aware that for proper changes to occur it is necessary for changes to occur within. A case must be brought forward out in the open, to the ordinary man and to the nobles, that although they must change, they do not have to give up a thing where their identity and dignity is concerned. Changes are hardest to make when people are asked to give

up what they have embraced through generations, beliefs, relationships and traditions, or give into what is in contradiction to their beliefs and religion. An openness that transpires transparency is crucial in order to gain and maintain trust. There must be a process where transparent gradual goals and gains are attained in order to give hope and create faith, a structured procedure which will make further and deeper changes in the future. Even the slightest bit of exploitation will poison the well of aid or halt the whole process, fairness is essential. In many cases poverty is caused not by shortages of commodities, but by the shortage of a humane will power, at the grass roots, and through the lack of empathy from those who hold positions that have the means to influence the outcome and necessary influential changes. Will power is a force that is two sided affair, it can create our earthly heaven or our earthly hell, and it can also determine as to which of the two we are destined when we die. As I've said, our state of affairs is with out a doubt a two sided affair, you choose the side.

CAN'T AND WON'T

There are those who can't, those who can, those who need a hand and those who lend a hand, and as stupid as it might sound some of those who can't are held back by the same personality faults as those who can but won't (HELP). They refuse to change and hang on to what got them where they are and have, how ironic that it is the same mentality has them on opposite ends of the spectrum. People have to change so that they may attain a greater understanding, a knowledge that directs them to embrace those positive life changing additions. Changes that must occur before poverty can turn towards the direction of prosperity.

Life is a broad spectrum therefore it must be mentioned that those who claim to speak for the unfortunate sons and daughters, must speak in the fullness of charity, and explain in a dignified way to the nobles and the down trodden that poverty flows through a two conduit passageway, one mental the other physical.

Where poverty is concerned one can never neglect the effects of corruption, greed and selfish stubbornness, the three stooges that guide the way of the misguided, ignorance would be these three Wiseman's advisor. Poverty and instability are created by many things, but often people are prevented from going forward not by the things

that initially created these obstacles, but people’s inability to change, their attitudes and habits, some traditional some personal. They may also be held back by the factors of numbing conveniences, a stall that prevents them from finding alternatives, or held back by their inability to follow or choose the proper leadership. We can blame many material reasons for our misery, and in many cases it may be just to a certain extent, but since we are also all sinners to some extent too, then we must also look at the human element and the role that it plays. Some societies are more prospers than others, in many cases not because they are more blessed with material goods than others, no; it is because they are blessed with more mental goods. Man and his state of mind, sooner or later we will have to wise up and admit that sometimes the difference between success and failure, poverty and prosperity may be will power and desire. At minimum we should discuss the state of man’s mind and its role and effect on humanity, who needs what and who needs to get rid of what. No problem can be truly solved without taking the mental aspects into account.

JUSTICE

It’s becoming a shrinking cozy little world no one is out of reach, immune or beyond reproach, a world where we can communicate and influence one another in an instant, where infections are easily spread. It’s also shrinking in a transportation sense, it’s become quicker and easier to be anywhere you want to be due to advancements in technology. Isolated tribes are few or none, those individuals who live in a state of denial being the exception, and unfortunately they are many. The point is we now have the capacity to change anything if we desire, if we have the will. We have become an intertwined world where things either initiate, or respond in some way, if not immediately then in time. Therefore this closely knit world needs rules to unify it and prevent endless conflicts, rules based on something that we all possess or should possess, a compassionate common sense. One that says no life shall be taken that does not constitute a threat to another life; any state that breaks this law shall be imposed upon by all the other states. There will be no state executions, all punishment shall be taken care of through prison terms void of torture, after some created council defines what torture is. Any state that defies this law shall be severely

sanctioned, and it shall remain so until they comply with this basic law of humanity. All killings shall be restricted solely to self defence where the state is concerned. The deterrent shall lie not in an eye for an eye but in an eye that will never see daylight again, and every prisoner shall possess a photograph of the innocent life that was taken in his or her cell as a reminder of the wrong committed, and it shall be so until he or she comes face to face with the one whose life was unjustly taken.

POVERTY

When it comes to understanding poverty we have to understand that those living in dire poverty deserve our total understanding and that understanding includes and compels us to ask them to ask questions of themselves and not just question what seems to be an indifferent uncaring world.
So the questions must be asked not just of society’s infrastructure, but also of one’s internal infrastructure, as to how much of that poverty have they contributed to in which they are engulfed in; have they contributed to that poverty with their attitudes, habits, the state of their mind, through the influences of their desires and through what created those desires. The misery may never end we are only mortal after all; it can only be greatly reduced through a change in man’s use of his free will, or God forbid, in the taking away of man’s free will. Surely if global changes come it will not happen all at once, it will most likely happen through persuasive practical education and seeds wisely planted, but most important of all through patience.

CHANGES

There are two kinds of negative forces influencing our lives, the interior and the exterior, yours and the worlds. The changing of the exterior forces are ones mostly done through education, institutions, ideas, politics or violence. It is our interior forces that take precedent; they above all else must be challenged and changed. It may take more time when it is necessary for changes to be made at the personal level through each individual’s internal faculties, but its effects will eventually reach influence and change those exterior forces. The internal forces are ones inner structure therefore more reliable and

trustworthy due to the fact that they are the manifestation of genuine needs and desires; as such we will have a dependable foundation for all those needed exterior changes. These necessary exterior changes do not happen through imposition and or force but through a created awareness or a deep embedded inner desire that in turn creates an enlightened awareness and a corresponding determined heart that will not rest nor be satisfied or fulfilled until the required changes are made and properly lived. Although the outside forces can initiate the inner forces of awareness in those who had no previous awareness, the truth is that these outside forces had their origins and genesis in the human heart and mind before they were transformed to the outer world and became outside forces, and only after this transformation did it in turn initiate the manifestation of the inner forces in all those others who did not possess such an awareness. Outside forces can only initiate not create.

Simply put, it all begins within us; it all starts at home, no matter, the appearance. Those who had their awareness initiated from within through desire, revelation or through the knowledge of inner searching discovery live a greater blessing than those who acquired theirs through the implantation of the outside forces. Forces that originate within are an inner growth not transferred thus take deeply rooted, they are firsthand self-creation. The trouble that may occur with things that are transplanted by outside forces is they may not take roots or should the winds shift and those outside forces change and reverse themselves, people have a tendency to do follow suit and do likewise. They possess a less reliable credible awareness and belief system than those who acquired it through an internal initiation that manifested in one’s heart and mind.

Be wary in whom you put your trust in; it is a shifting world with little resolve, on constant oscillation, unprincipled and mostly driven through the influence of the ongoing trends. As such you may be relying on yesterday’s promise which may no longer be trendy. The world that is deeply rooted internally is one of firmness one that cannot and will not change without the conviction of the fullness of the truth, an internal system is one based on deep beliefs not on trends or circumstances. A life of trends is not dependable it is a ride in motion, the notion based on what’s happening now, one of endless hopping on and off, a ride that abruptly ends the moment the wheels fall off that trendy vehicle. All things to be true and permanent must

start from an internally rooted position transformed outwards and then expand within the environment. Man's true natural way and process is to seek things so that he may be deepened within and then through that attainment create an outwards reflection of those inner beliefs. The deeper an idea is rooted within the greater the determination and the expansion inwards and outwards, it is so due to the greater sense of deep commitment. Man expands in his understanding of himself then as a consequence he expands in the understanding as to how to apply himself to the world outside. He is able to do so due to a greater understanding of the consequences of certain influences.
With such inner and outer knowledge and wisdom man then learns how to properly share and guide without in any way enslaving anyone while simultaneously making everyone feel joyfully welcome and free to leave at will. Man does not want to impose; for the simple reason that he understands that impositions can sometimes have an adverse effect. We are to grow and to embrace all things that constitute positive growth.

DISPARITY

The disparity in this world of abundance is astounding, it can't go on, we are now too closely knit due to the advances of transportation, communications and technology not to have an adverse effect on one another where such matters are concerned, so the repairs and reparations aren't a question of if, it is a question of when and how. Nor is the question a one sided affair, both those who have and those who have not have to make some changes and adjustments, all the angels flew away a long ago, therefore we are all sinners and all guilty in some sense. Many of the have's changes will be less to do about economics than about mental adjustment, while some of the have not's changes will be ones to do with habits, attitudes and a negative belief system that in many ways hold them back, a change that is a must, where it is clearly an obstacle, where it is clearly a problem to any observing impartial objective mind. Nothing works without cooperation no matter the effort. You'll make no advancement if the tide is stronger than the effort, as is the case in many of our modern environments.

ONE'S MENTALITY

When it comes to poverty in many cases the mental part has to change before the physical side of the matter flourishes. Let me phrase it this way, one can plant a flower but if one has it in his or her heart not to water it will wilt and die; there has to be an effort, words without deeds are a step less ladder, words without deeds is a dreamer fast asleep. Progress is first initiated in the mind, and then through a transformation it is transferred to the hands and feet. No one with an ounce of humanity wants to see their fellow man suffer in poverty and torment, but on the other hand it must also be said you can’t reach out your hand to someone whose reply is a cold pull of the trigger, as is the case in many places in this world where poverty is dominant. Under such circumstances any attempt to help will most likely wind up in a brutal assaults, rape or murder, a well intended attempt that can be considered a form recklessness or suicide. An occurrence where a life is lost, and be of help to any one ever again, a loss that is vain and permanent. The needy must be assured that what is given is freely given, and not an undesirable entrance for someone through a sneaky back door. Reality, reality, let’s get real and fix all the fundamental faults, both on the well to do and on the needy, be careful that in the zeal to give aid that the balance of fairness and proper evaluation is not abandoned. All must be addressed or all is just temporary. The final and permanent answer must always be one that will not to leave the needy as dependent helpless infants, but one that leaves them as self-sufficient as possible, by allowing them to create and provide for themselves, or to be self sufficient in their ability to acquire all their necessities. As I’ve said before, before the goods can be delivered and the exchange can be made between the haves and the needy, a bridge must be built, a bridge built solely on the strength of hope, conviction, determination and belief. Respect, respect and respect, in that aspect, all humans are deserving and equal because life is above about dignity and not ones status is often perceived. In a world of plenty it has to be considered a human rights violation for anyone who is in need and asks for aiding hand to be denied those basic living human essentials, what could be a greater human right than the right to live.

IGNORANCE

Ignorance knows no boundaries; ignorance can be an

unintentional occurrence or an intentional convenient source of great insulation and security for some, in which case it becomes the creator of a great sense of comfort for the sustaining of a set of wrongful beliefs, denying others theirs or maintaining a way of life, a life where the truth is not desired, missed nor sought.
The two types of ignorance that holds humanity back the most are the ones that dominate or influence the minds of those in the higher echelons, a mindset created through a state of status arrogance. The other ignorance is one that is that occupies the mind of those at the bottom through defiance, ones who remain unchangeable, stubborn in their habits, falsehoods, refuse to answer the call, heed words of noble advice, rebuke the helping hand of change, or conveniently find refuge in politically correct excuses of some naïve but well intended minds. This world is not timeless but its running out of time and it better come together and it better do it soon, because now the means exists to ensure that no one is safe, all is vulnerable, not just because of the easiness of travel and technology, but also due to the vulnerability that has been created through a vague naïve supremacist liberalism that in turn manifested laxer liberal laws and naïve beliefs which in turn unleashed leach lawyers that exploit responsible laws to commit irresponsible acts in the name of justice.
One may know ones motives and intentions by knowing the sources of their beliefs.
Modern liberalism is no longer about liberty it is about lifestyles, control, promiscuity, imposition, indoctrination, dominance, the enviably victory, and oppressing opposing views through a double standard, all in the name of liberty. Modern liberalism is above all about dominance and control. Modern liberalism’s philosophy is, my way is the right and any other way is oppressive, bigoted, offensive and regressive or as a last resort labeling one with a phobia. Modern liberalism is unprincipled it’s more about what it is against than what it is for; it will inexplicably ally itself the very thing it says despises in order to defeat what it has grown to detest out of ignorance, ally itself with the very thing that will eventually destroy it. It has become like all else in our society, the perversion of what was once noble.
Don’t you understand to the modern liberal mentality nothing is sacred except, oneself? The attitude and values that derived from the lowest common denominator? And what is the source of modern liberalism? Its source is an

ideology that believes that the seven virtues are the seven deadly sins; morality is oppressive and regressive, that God is whatever you want it to be. Modern liberalism is word engineering so that society may accept what would otherwise be seen for it really was and reject it. It’s a suited world, the man in the rain coat, a world where you create your own God, a putty god, shape and mold him in any way you want to, he has to conform to your life and standards, and you can change him on a whim when he is no longer fashionable. In truth you are the creator of your creator, he has to suit you, even though the one true God is perfect and never needs changing. The kind of god the media will not question even though he contradicts himself. There are no contradictions in modern liberalism as far as a liberal is concerned, this is so for one reason above all others it is not a thought process based on logic and reason, and as such they do not possess the necessary logical faculties to properly evaluate; the perfect modern news anchorman. Modern liberalism has been reduced to manipulation, agendas and the exploitation of logic. Modern liberalism should the trend continue, will create a path of freedom which is based and manufactured out of rejection of discipline, sacrifices, morality supposedly done for the greater good. As such it will eventually turn this world into a place where freedom is in the hands of those who will sacrifice the masses for those who selfishly abuse and seek only the exploitation of freedom for self-gratification and their uncontrolled inclinations.
We must be flexible when it comes to freedom for the sake of the greater cause, there will be times when we must be willing to give up some of our civil liberties for the sake of the security of a permanent freedom; freedom cannot work without some selflessness. It is a sacrificial investment, as are the deeds that acquire us the reward of heaven. It’s all related but somehow void of relativism. On such occasions we may have to some extent sacrifice freedom of association, travel restrictions, some internet web sites, inflaming speeches, and some aspects of a religion that counters what is that we are trying to accomplish. At such times everyone has to give, or no progress will be made. There must be rules and transparent discussions and clear goals. A time for sane acts in what has become an atmosphere of insanity! In times of desperation within a dire environment what one needs above all else is unity, one cannot have repelling forces amongst them preventing that reaching hand, need I say desperate times call for

desperate measures in the pursuit of eventual liberty. In times of unrest some civil rights have to be sacrificed in order to create the proper infrastructure, only as such can any forward progress can be created so that those who need a lending hand may be helped and so that one may attain normalcy. But even in environments void of emergencies, there are always obstacles, because if it was as easy as getting supplies from the shipper to the receiver, it would all have been corrected in one generation many generations ago. So once again we find ourselves facing one of the greatest obstacles to peace and prosperity, attitudes. This is a topic no one wants to touch, for anyone that dares to do so can be easily misunderstood and misjudged, and left paying a heavy unjust price. Attitudes and habits are often obstacles that prevent changes, permanent stability and a proper functioning environment.

The changing of attitudes and habits are a process that for the world in general is still a work in progress, a process whose ultimate goal is the attainment of a worldwide harmonious existence. Attitudes, what are their influences, it is the essence of one’s personality or character, influenced and effected by religion, class, nationality, environment, tradition, ambition or lack thereof, they in return influence and effect the aforementioned. Changing everyone is an impossibility we can at best change most but not all, life’s experiences shows us that some attitudes and inclinations will never change, they, out of their own doing must be abandon after being given certain amount of time and effort. Patience is a virtue, but we can’t let it become a wasted virtue on those who clearly only know how to mock virtues. Our worldly duty is to strengthen the wise weaken and minimize the sinister fools and their effects. Yes by all means, do good where good is possible and where it is allowed to be done, but where it’s not possible, you’ll just be sacrificing good in vain, you‘ll be wasting good foolishly. Let me be rather crude, to waste good is no different then flushing something precious down the toilet. Use the discretion of a compassionate common sense. Use good to establish, acquire and to build not to squander. Never follow those who exploit it or give it to those who’ll misuse or those who reject, they have a twisted definition of what good is and a zero appreciation for the truly good. I know and I’ve heard all the accepted modern talk; there is no such thing as evil, everyone can be rehabilitated, that is neither logically believed here nor in the hereafter, for we have jails here and in the

hereafter we have hell. Let’s not be naïve, if to properly help is what we desire to do then it should be logically done. All deeds that are logically and compassionately guided conclude in the manifestation of an aware interconnected love and kindness; whereas an illogical vain compassion is not an act of kindness but one of misguided blindness. There is evil and it does not go away by believing or saying it does not exist. Get your head out of the darkness of your butt and out into the light of enlightenment. There is evil, it exists here and in the hereafter, and as such it must be contained, to say there is no hell in the spiritual world is the equivalent of saying there are no jails on earth, both exist because evil exists. All men must be held accountable, including the naïve who hold such concepts.
You may count your beads form a sing along circle and imagine that there is neither heaven above nor hell below and have yourself a cozy sing along, but back down here on earth we have to live with reality and the consequences of that reality. The point is; situations must be evaluated through logic and common sense not through a naïve foolish narrow ideology where all things are seen in the exact same manner no matter how different they may be, because that’s what has become accepted. We, on both sides, the well to do, and those to whom life has dealt an unjust hand, have to have working rules, give it an all-out effort for the obstacles are many. This world has been a work in progress from the big bang, some things must die so that others may be born, that may be an old adage but a true acceptance. Patience is key as is ones education when it comes to understanding the value of the truth where mans’ well-being is concerned. There are many things that create our personalities and attitudes and as dominant as religion may be the dominance of pop culture in democracies is far greater and more influential in these our modern times. Due to the influence and dominance of one’s environment it is possible to have the same religion in two different places and have two starkly different interpretations, effects and consequences. Nowadays things are interpreted, defined and censored through the filtering of ones culture. Cultures define things, and in modern democratic culture, religion has been reduced to a thing that is often defined through ones acceptances and cultural ways. Pop culture has become the master and the ruler over all things man’s mind being no exception. Example; you can hand out the same biblical passage to two different cultures and wind up with

two contradicting interpretations, sole scripture does not work, your culture and environment takes away the objectivity through its inherited bias, and as a consequence many times disputes are not settled through objective fairness or reason but through violence. Those societies that are patient comply and allow the fulfillment conducive to compassionate logic and reason, rather than the fulfillment of bias attitudes, selfish satisfactions and ill tempers, as such they will progress towards a more harmonious and just society.
Man cannot be ruled by his emotions or through the fulfillment of his bad tempers as he is in many of our unsettled cultures. One who is ruled solely by his emotions will eventually be consumed and devoured by them. Such acceptances will corrupt all things pertaining to the betterment of man, justice, education, social institutions and especially religion, in such a society no one admits wrong, everyone blames everyone else for what ever goes wrong. All of you who are believers in doing good, how often do you get lost naively believing all others also have the capability or the desire to be like wise. Don’t let your good nature be your downfall through that type naivety, because out there, there are many selfish who only believe in the good of one, that is their only definition of good, their world is one where concepts are easily sealed and concealed and delivered. Such men exist only for themselves and everyone else is to be sacrificed at the altar of self-worshiping if it need be. You are no doubt loving good and believe in doing as such and always mean well, but you if wise have to use that same good that you apply in the creation of your deeds to your sense of discretion, as to when and how, or you’ll waste a lot of good and do a lot of harm. For one to be truly good he or she must also be truly wise. As for this world’s suffering, much of it where man is concerned is self-inflicted, or man on man. Many good people with good intentions have unwillingly helped evil flourish, they’ve liberated evil, you see they just want to do good, but they just don’t know how to properly apply it, they do not have the proper foundation or source to define or guide them to properly apply their deeds and desires. They are not good at doing total good. When ones good deeds is somehow aiding evil one is naively doing good on behalf of evil, a good that has the reverse effect of what one intended. As such they cannot be condemned for what they never meant to do so, it was not their intent. A man can only be condemned if his

negative deeds are purposely created. Do not be harsh on those who naively want and believe in doing good, their good heart just lacks a good compass, they are sincere, they believe, but it is a belief without a proper understanding or guidance, like someone who wants to do good with his money, but spends it unwisely, they need more than condemnation, they need guidance, hopefully they are good listeners and heed, they are not far from heaven's gate, they just keep passing it by because they lack the awareness.
Then there are those people that cannot be explained to other men without severe condemnation, they are the ones who never meant or desired to do good, and detest all those who do. They do not do good, but even worse they create an environment that either prevents or discourages others from doing so, theirs is an arrogant supremacist ruling mentality. Attitudes influences are underrated because to admit to the importance and dominance of these influences would be an admission of what mimicking proud little vain puppets we've become, influences that for most part cannot be justified, saddled with negative effects that have created harmful attitudes. Many of us have habits and desires that are a part of something greater, an induced aspect of an agenda or ideology that we for some reason cannot abandon. The exterior displays that we see, may be nothing more than the symptoms or side effect of something deeper and more disturbing. It really doesn't matter the reason, okay it does, but on a deeper level what really matters most is the harm that these habits and attitudes do.

HABITS & ATTITUDES

It doesn't matter the vehicle, it doesn't matter the distance, if the road is not travelable, such is the case of the effect our habits and attitudes where our lives are concerned. Let me rephrase that, it doesn't matter how much money one earns, if in the end one spends more than one makes, you'll always be in debt, and nothing will ever change as far as your finances are concerned as long as your mind remains so. Our attitudes affect more than just our finances, they effect just about everything that matters, from the environment of this world to the environment that is created within us. We have become machine oriented, mechanical sons and daughters of technology, therefore less sensitive and aware as to what

is harmful where our fellow man is concerned, less aware to what we harmfully take in, and what influences what we take in. it affects the state of our social matters, whether they be public or private. Divorces, broken homes, abandoned children, violence, bad manners, vagrancy, promiscuity, greed, quick dissolving personal relationships, vain sex and dysfunctional neglectful youth, all these negative things are up as we go spiraling down. And matters are only getting worse, as our attitudes, denial and habits greatly contribute to this downward spiral. We have come under some negative influences which are often spun, disguised and portrayed in positive terms for self-preserving, self-serving reasons. Don’t be swayed by the packaging, no book is about its cover; look at all things in rational practical terms, the see its final conclusive results. Do not fear the persecution, the inquisition of political correctness or the spin of a pop culture influenced media; they’ve become possessed by a moral phobia. The future, yours, mine and everyone else’s will be determined by the attitudes that we adapt and the habits that they in turn create. Live your life according to positive experiences, live it in accordance to what has proven to be traditionally right and the proven facts, fear not the judgment of those who have no concept of the greater good, their concept is, my good is greater. If these shallow secular influential are right and there is no God, then all you have to fear is the consequences of their misguided ways and the enslavement to their concept of freedom; lucky you, now run. They are somewhat less than genuine; no one with a self fulfilling agenda is going to tell you the absolute whole truth, about themselves or where their intentions are concerned, they are only going to tell you there is no absolute truth in some roundabout way.

DON’T BE A POLITICIAN

There is something to dislike about everyone. But what I dislike most are those that want everyone to love them, thus they put on airs, they act as if they were everything to everyone, but no one can go into two opposite directions and have credibility.
If everyone loves you, then one can only conclude, you must be a perfect liar. Don’t let all the foolishness distract you, just go on about your business, correcting your attitudes and habits fortifying your virtues and never ever

think that you’re finished, because we are all far from complete no matter the stage or phase. The moment you think you’ve finished is also the moment your deterioration begins. Complacency has no place where improvement is the goal. Your faults are something you may not see therefore easy to believe they do not exist. Be of humble heart and let others be your mirror, they if sincere are a mirror void of a self-distortion. Often our faults are not seen as faults for the reason that they have always been part of our life, personality, lifelong habits and an accepted way of living. Long live the attributes of positive attitudes and habits, and may they guide us towards the removal of the remaining bad attitudes and habits that prevent the awareness, the means and the reaching of goal of a fuller life.

We are a the cork screw lot; most of us complain and find faults with just about everything, with one exception of course, ourselves, the only perfect thing in the universe, the only thing that never needs fixing or changing. The truth knows no borders; it applies to everyone especially us. There is room for improvement in everyone therefore everyone has faults. The greater the flaw the more damaging becomes the attitude and habits. Even the well to do have faults although they may not have the same impact or be as obvious, they are somewhat camouflage due to more sophisticated higher standard of living and etiquette, refined habits and dominant status. Due to their achievements and steep pride they find correction or admission very difficult if not impossible, status has a tendency to breed pride, arrogance and contempt for the unflattering truth, oh, how these folks could use the sacrament of reconciliation. They seem to have one rule that rules above all others, denial and omission before admission. Theirs is a life lived at the status level where words spoken or written must always be in complementary terms in order to be believed or accepted. When it comes to changes, it is man’s habits and attitudes that we must contend with first. Try as you will to change this world, but if people refuse to change, all those changes that you apply will be infected and affected by the stubborn habits and attitudes that just won’t die. We are creatures of habits, stiff, rigged and defiantly stubborn towards any significant change. Many do not want to conform to a thing, they prefer that things conform to them, and unfortunately more often than not this aspect that also applies to religion, creating a god suited for the individual’s taste

and personality, a palate god, a religion where the bible becomes a menu and a church is reduced to a spiritual restaurant, a spiritual carousel.

Attitudes backed by beliefs form a mental wall; the strength of that wall is determined by the depth of its enlightenment or on the negative side the depth of its ignorance. The strength of this mental wall in the truthful man is determined by how deeply he believes in the importance of the truth, morality and in the world of proper priorities. Whereas the mental wall in the ignorantly structured man is determined by how little he cares for the truth, and how stubbornly he is willing to hang on to a priority value system created through selfishness.

Keep your eyes opened wide, it’s easy to be fooled by two things that seem to be similar, as are the appearances of these two walls. Keep your focus on one’s inner content because that’s the heart of the matter, keep a focus on the means through which things were accomplished; although the goals may be identical the methods may differ. Take nothing for granted, good can be created through evil, as manipulative brutal dictators have proven. Good is what we want and seek, thus when it is created through deceitful means it is rarely questioned, thus creating permissible environment of vulnerabilities as far as one’s ability for discernment is concerned. One of the main reasons we’ve become so vulnerable is due to the fact that we take things for granted or think we know it all, but in truth we’re all adrift in a swerving vehicle of arrogance on the road of ignorance. It’s the kind of drift where we are aimless and clueless while simultaneously being prodded and directed by man made forces whose influence is undetected by most but especially so by the well fed cattle. These forces form our attitudes, beliefs and habits. They take on many forms, but are all essentially guided by the same condescending ideals. They have an invincibility about them, you see they can’t be fought because these forces are not forced at all; they are either planted in us and under the right circumstances become activated, legally applied laws through elected officials or injected in us through the media and entertainment. So, did I’ve just given you an excuse, is that saying that we are not responsible for our acts, in some ways perhaps so, but just as sure there is a hell you’ll still be held accountable. You may have been directed to do what you did, but never the less you still did it, you pulled the trigger, you fired the bullet. Let’s

not be so self absolving and self loving, your problem did not start when you committed the deed it started when you became comfortable and stopped questioning the things that led you to commit such deeds. We poor little mental dwarfs are in a double jeopardy; we are both the hit man and target living in a suspended state clueless to the contradiction, drifting far from the shores of the logic, truth and enlightenment. We have to stop thinking along the line of what's in it for me; a manifestation of a self-entrapment, and mind that leaps to inconclusive conclusions. We as a whole have adapted a perspective that feels comfortable in a state of neglect and exploitation, an accepted inwards mentality whose awareness is only responsive to ones needs.
We are not good, but we are not bad in an evil sense, try to maintain a positive mind when it comes to your fellow man, don't be side tracked by the ever negative effects of the sensationalized and politically correct spun talk shows and news. Evil has a loud dominant demeanor thus attracting all the attention, and grabbing all news paper headlines and TV ratings, it can not be ignored, but neither should it be glorified as it has. It has been given the kind of attention that has made it a source of encouragement to adopt or adapt to certain regressive ideals. We are living the kind of lifestyle that contributes to selective deafness and blindness creating a diversion from the proper good, and we can't get enough, just can't wait for the next train wreck. We've acquired attitudes and habits that are not acceptable they must be changed. We are living with an inner inclination that encourages evil, we do it for the reasons of personal attention, advantage and we have even stooped to using evil to attract awareness to some worthy cause, like satanic stooges. We live in a world of the unintentional awards, awards handed out to through the means of sensationalizing and by us the apathetic masses who encourage it through a selective morality, and participation as an audience.

HISTORY DOES REPEAT ITSELF

We've seen it all before great mighty civilizations, and then, they were no more. Outside of being a victim of nature or military defeat, many of these were victims of their own making, through their beliefs, traditions, attitudes and habits, it didn't happen over night, it was a slow painful gradual suicidal death. Oh, please, please,

please don’t say it can’t happen here, I’m sure that’s what those now extinct civilizations thought and proclaimed, and I’m also sure anyone who would have proclaimed otherwise would have been discredited if not treated worse at the hands of those who said those very words. History does repeat itself, just as an individual has the tendency to do, where ones habits and attitudes leads one to eventual ruins.
The masses are just all the individuals acting and becoming as one, having the same vulnerabilities as the individual but with far more devastating and long lasting consequences.
Societies may decline because they are structured through a dictatorial one man show, having only one entrance, lacking broader fuller input, and as he goes so goes the masses.
Other times civilizations may disintegrate due to internal struggles, differing conflicting groups, or a festering environment void of consensus where nothing is ever resolved, where things are planned to suit only the special interest groups or individuals and not for the betterment of all.

CHANGES

Laws are created to protect, improve, out of necessity, for the purpose of prevention, to keep some sense of harmony and keep things flowing steadily. People change with the generations as do the rules of law and order; these lawful changes may pertain to the physical or mental, the mental aspect being one often related to hate speech laws, one of conformity. The physical changes are mostly done out of structural necessity, although it must also be said that some of the physical changes have become necessary solely due to people’s bad habits, promiscuity, indulgence and exploitation.
The mental changes are mostly conjured for behavior control. Where our modern society’s priorities and values are concerned the changes are mostly implemented to suit lifestyles and not for the reason of true substance, this is where yesterdays values are today’s obstacles and what was once vice is now a virtue.
Politics and ideology are also very prominent as catalysts where changes are concerned, creating an environment where one man’s values are another man’s insults.
Habits and attitudes that’s the essence of you and I; that is what we are, our ticket out, or our enslavement! We are

creatures beholding to an entrenched inner homebody, not easy to change, or accept changes in others. Change, oh, yes to do what you know is right, to change from what seems to be your natural state to something that feels alien and out of place. Changes that in some cases to conform to what is natural and correct to this world but a life long internal struggle for you and I, to accept what seems to be foreign to our disposition. We have to accept that what feels natural but is dysfunctional is not right by nature or an aid to a progressive harmonious social life. When it comes to the order of things whether it’s been accepted by the individual or society in general is irrelevant, nature is the only true judge and its judgment is based on factual functional capabilities, it cares not for societal acceptances. But how do we come to terms with something that does not feel good to us, but is the only thing that is rightfully good for us. It is a hard life when one’s life is so, to endure, endure and sacrifice, because what doesn’t feel good is right, a cross to bear. It may never feel good, but get disheartened not, don’t feel alone or stranded everyone no matter the posturing has at least a little bit of that in them, there are no perfect fits, were all misfits when it comes to this mortal life of ours, no life was costume made. You have to reach a certain level of enlightenment and human understanding to see why the wheel was not made perfectly round, it was done so, to provide awareness and give one a properly directed growth. We pay too much heed to those who endlessly chatter, but really don’t know; they think and believe it’s all about how it feels and the accommodation of those feelings. It’s not about how it feels; it is about an avenue to an awareness of a higher level that provides the proper understanding and guidance for those feelings, that my friend is our true quest. When it comes to such a mindset without being condescending or cruel it is really about something that their level of intellect cannot comprehend, it’s about a more disciplined devotional type of meaning; life is so much more than just the fulfillment of our feelings, and unfortunately they just can’t seem to get beyond that. For a person whose desires counters a harmonious functional life, it is the hope and the belief that there may be something more, yes, something deeper than a feeling, it is about a deeper sense of a consoling belief, about the belief in an afterlife, a belief that in many cases may be the only thing that will give one comfort and allow change. A comfort attained through a belief that in turn grants one

a sense of grace along with strength and will so that they may carry on with a somewhat burdensome life. Through such beliefs comes the attainment of a fortified source of encouragement so that one may endure what frankly they do not like! Go on enduring you wingless wobbly bird where others that may possess the same tendencies but void of the attainment such beliefs will live a life of endless turmoil and the surrender to pointless resolves and conclusions. Such accepted morally guided life is steep deep in in the substance of principles not in the latest surface trends and lifestyle acceptances, live a life of virtuous growth firmly planted. A life of a continuous directed flow, whereas others will live in conflict resorting and replacing the natural with the unnatural through artificial means in order to accommodate those contrary feelings. To surrender has now become victory to those who lack the will, belief or the commitment to fight and fight on; life is a war not a battle. But do it we must like a good devoted soldier on a devotional uphill march towards the attainment of a life of pious harmony.
Give in and follow, be praised and encouraged to do what is no longer courageous, and live by the things that have been made right not by what is virtuous but by what has been proclaimed right through popularity, celebrities influences, trends and the forsaking of one’s true guiding morality. Hard, you bet it’s hard, like a vicious kick in the groin, it’s an endless swim against an endless relentless tide this life of ours. For those of us who neither fit in nor feel a sustaining joy, all we can do is hope, yes, yes, hope that our sacrifices have a greater depth and meaning then our five mortal senses detect, hope that it has a meaning that goes beyond that final cold earthly grave of ours.

CHANGES MANUFACTURED OR NATURAL

Changes, what causes them, is it just a matter of something expanding at the expense of something shrinking is it us naturally evolving, perhaps some to some extent, but a good sense of awareness will reveal that in our concrete, plastic, all prepared and waiting for us society much of it is actually manufactured and spun to suit a perspective, for someone’s advantage and no doubt to someone’s determent.
In this world it is the influential with the accepted perspectives, the so called experts and those that control

the media spin, that are modern day conscience formers. They are the ones that have a great influence on those who apply the rules and what the rules may be; rules that all have to abide by, rules from the nobles above for the load carrying mules' bellow.

INFLUENCE AND CONTROL
(Back to corporations and their dominance)

When it comes to modern influences and control, if a man is wealthy and determined enough to use such wealth he has the capacity to obtain the means to control the inlets and the outlets of information in its many forms, thus creating a cloning human conscience. Think of the consequences and the possibilities, if everyone thinks the same everyone buys, reacts and votes the same, it's a train confined to the tracks to a predictable destination. Buy the media anywhere and wherever the eyes and ears are concerned, as such a man can shape and create a world to conform to ones beliefs and desires. As such there is no need for marketing research they'll be told what they want. As such one doesn't have to force anything upon anyone, the majority will do it out of an exterior created need and desire or simply because they have no alternative. One doesn't have to buy or control everything, he or she just has to be dominating enough and acquire the clout to discredit or make insignificant anyone who offers an alternative or apposes him; tactics and strategy replacing muscle.
Even though there are many information outlets true power will lay in the hands of the man or organization that controls the dominant ones in physical and popularity wise terms, attaining the capacity to gnaw at all aspects of their competitors and reducing them to mere figure heads or token opposition. With such dominance one has the capacity to reduce the opposition to insignificance, through created trendy appeal, spin and marketing. A calculated gnawing that lessens and lessens others to the fringes, under value them, reaching a status where all will toe that created profitable advantageous perspective line or cease to exist. This process will either turn all into little indoctrinated clones, insignificant token resistance or minor league competitors and not contenders or competitors. Control, that's the magic word, that's the way of empire building in the future, creating the circumstances and the environment where one has the power to make or break depending whether your friend or a foe. This foreseen vision of a future

perspective is not an extremist view or a view of an isolationist; it is a logical conclusion to current trends, the creation of an environment where ambition becomes obsession and the way in which the new kingdoms will enclave into democracies without violating the rules of democracy, but inevitably under minding them. Think, corporate kingdoms, a state within a state; a hollowed out then hallowed, a state whose only inner significance will be that of the enclave of the covert power of the corporation. Entities without limits where their size or reach is concerned, becoming the way and the destination, what they were only able to do at one time in a small isolated town they can now do globally, a company corporate world, as I said, just as was in the old days in the one company town. They will be an entity with unhindered perimeters perhaps with private armies under a coded name and description, a security force of thousands and many, many more undercover, the future will be ruled by total privatization and out sourcing contracting, all done by rulers of the private corporations, as such they will replace just about all the inner workings government ministries and departments in the name of cost savings, smaller government and efficiency, in truth they will be the wheels of the bureaucratic vehicle. These ministries or departments should they still exist will be nothing more than fronts or empty outer shells, the true power and inner works will be controlled and held by the private corporation in control. They will do most if not all the studies and over and over again these studies will come out with predictable conclusions, like a fixed game of craps, (dice). Any government ministries or departments left will be totally influenced and dependent on these private enterprises their conclusions and operations.
Some men feel the compulsion to build empires in order to attain a dominant position in order to compete from a position of strength and a guaranteed future success; but others do so for less noble of reasons for reasons of control, influence, power, ego, wealth and yes, yes, yes empire building. The future will consist of no little ponds only little fish in swimming incoherently in the big pound, or in little puddles of insignificant influences. Little fish who will no doubt know their place, theirs will be to conform or float belly up on the surface, (Die). As I’ve said, it will be a future lived under big corporation domination void of little ponds. You just gobble all that is dominating in terms of power and influence and nothing

of significance succeeds without your invisible blessing. All this will come to be for the simple reason that we've become fruits that died on the vine, contributed to nothing, and lived lives of mere co-existence. Think, a corporation that is dominant at every post in our society, no one enters without its consent, binding centurions, all legal, ethics redefined through its influence and dominance, all that is done or said done so to accommodate it, bow or you will surely be bowed, and no one becomes influential without being first assimilated. With the power to change laws to leap mightily forward and to shackle others back at will, what a rush for the CEO, our modern Napoleons and Caesars. Such a corporation's influence will be so dominant that all aspects of society will have to conform, tradition will be a thing of the pass, they'll rewrite the dictionary; redefine morality and the laws, thus influencing court verdicts. A future that will have privately owned corporate jails that in turn will be very influential on judges when it comes to their sentencing verdicts because the greater the number of inmates and the longer the sentences the higher the corporate profit. Some corporate success will not be possible without the changing of the laws, especially where regulations and morality are concerned, the stakes are unthinkable, and the unthinkable will become common place in unthinking unquestioning world. And it will all be at the disposal of those officials who are in position of control, who are then in turn controlled by the corporate Caesar, legally, if not ethically, ethics will become a blur or a slur, and morality a mere opinion for endless inconclusive pointless debates. Morality will be defined then redefined by unethical lawyers through an unethical judicial process.

THE MEDIA

Where the media is concerned we as a people have the singular tendency of looking at news as just a flow of informing outlets or entities, a mind conditioned to selective neglect, thus neglecting to see beyond what our trainer thought us, caring not to see that at the controls of these entities are people who are driven by motives, ambitions, ideology or out of control egos, shakers who want to move up and make a name for themselves, for the earthly inevitable and the building of empires whether it be personal or corporate. What we see on the surface is really a front, just slick images created to divert or make

the public react accordingly, conditioning the public in a way that is advantageous to them now and in the future. The true structure and force is the empire behind it all, they controls all that we see without us ever seeing it. They control all that we need and desire in a way we can't even imagine, able to do so because they've created a conditioning where, they have us looking, questioning and focusing elsewhere. This is how it was also done in the old days; the king controlled all aspects of his state that is how he attained and maintained his kingdom, control, that's the key that opens the door to let in the advantageous and locks it to keep out anything to the contrary. The old kings controlled the mind and anything physical that had a mental influence. All those who opposed them did so in a limited fashion, limited to whatever the length of their leash, one held by the king. We've been conditioned not to question or mind a leash as long as it allows us to reach our trough and what we desire, a desire created through a conditioning, a pattern and process that works extremely well on most. But if for some reason we are no longer able reach our trough and have what we desire and that leash is still there, then as consequence that leashes real purpose and effect becomes apparent, the alarming discomfort sets in, its becomes a harm now conscience, no longer made invisible by the numbing of the fulfillment of our desires and its pleasures as it once was. It then becomes a leash we lash and bark out at, thus the rebellious growling begins. In modern society it's all become a cover and front for a greater purpose and goal, behind the scenes of the outlets of our world of information and entertainment there is maneuvering and scheming, maneuvering for domination and a certain influence. Spontaneous is their sincerity all else is premeditated scheming, scheming for ratings, fame, the convenient, profitable lifestyle perspectives and a status that these modern day celebrity newscasters crave while pretentiously humbly pretending that they are just one of us; if so then let's compare paychecks. Nothing influential is too small in these high stakes modern times therefore it must be controlled, if not, then discredited or destroyed. Only those who conform survive. When it comes to influence, what is not yours competes against you, if not today then possibly tomorrow, why take the chance, the hit must take place; buy them, assimilate them or destroy them. Eyes wide open the finger constantly on the trigger standing guard all along the corporate ramparts. What was once considered big is pigmy by today's bloated standards,

a big that will get bigger and bigger till the head can no longer see the tail. This is a time of an on going empire building, empires that will be very diverse as they'll control all aspects of the business world and let's face it there is little or nothing that isn't considered a business. Their capacity will be far reaching, nothing is sacred, the sanctified has become sacrilege, even some religions will be sponsored by these corporations much in the way musical tours are, with traveling salvation shows held in giant auditoriums and arenas not churches, yes, auditoriums the media will insist on calling churches having never been in one. It's about company success first and or the ambitions of the individual, it's becoming a world more and more dominated by business and a narrow business mentality. The more you strategically own the more you control the greater your dominance and success. Success has never meant so much in man's hearts as it does today, everything else shrinks into insignificance by comparison. With the dominance of great success all else can then be attained either through the process of influence, bought, bribed, blackmailed or manufactured, falsely need it be. Wealth and influence can buy the kind of PR that can give evil a facelift, where the evilest of men can be given a saintly image. What money, status and power can do; thoughts that were once the beliefs of a few misguided fringe twisted people are now embraced by the mindset of the masses and the media. Control, that's the word and the goal and no longer physically restricted. Control is an evolving process, because once you have attained a certain amount of physical control through ownership, then those ambitious eyes and heart turns to the great and ultimate prize, the flesh trophy, the human mind, to control others from within, to the control of ones desires, beliefs, to mold one's faith and fate, to mold and make them love all that you believe in and all that suits your goals. To use those same influential powers to give credit to a friend or to discredit or destroy any foe, personal, political or otherwise, with such an arsenal only a suicidal fool will stand in the way. Those who do, will be left in fear and eventual ruins through discredit or bankruptcy, these ruined souls will serve as examples and a deterrent to anyone who apposes, impaled to the corporate crosses then lit up through the process of public exposure so that all may see and lose heart, thus no will to fight. When it comes to the media and its operational ways, it basically consists of two types of people those who ask the questions

and those who are accountable to answer those questions. Leaving out the one question that's never asked, how is the media accountable? Simple, they are accountable only to their corporate masters. With such power a corporation will take on the airs of an earthly god just like the Caesars and the pharaohs. It will be more and more a world where things will be only if allowed by the powers that be, any other beliefs concerning this aspect of the future world is just symptoms of a delusional state of mind or a well suited propaganda as I've said before this is not a prophecy, just a logical conclusion to the ongoing trends, a predictable predicament. Let me put it in a way so that such predicaments may be properly understood; if you have a hose that allows water to flow through it at a certain rate which then you put into a pool, you that know given enough time that the pool will be filled, it's a given, it's only common sense and a matter of time, you don't to have to see it happen logic dictates its conclusion and such is also true when it comes to our lives and societal trends. As it was in the old days in the one company town, nothing is done without the companies consent and that also goes for the sheriff, he too must comply. In such a scenario where one thing has become everything, to destroy it would be the equivalent of removing a respirator from a patient, us. These companies will become of such size and magnitude that they'll be too big to be efficient and too powerful to be challenged. As for our conscience formation, our information input will be of outmost importance, so it is crucial that where news, information and any kind of knowledge are concerned that there be diversity. Needed is competition not only from different sources, not only in quantity sense, but entities with representations of differing perspectives, and ownership. The more it becomes about numbers and quantity the more important and significant quality becomes. Diversity of perspectives is crucial in order to have a representation of the whole of the population. There is no point in having one thousand channels if it's just the representation of one perspective and they're all showing the same thing from the same angle. We are in danger, a danger that derives from the mind of a comfortable complacent population, one where we as individuals have what we want; therefore it's all fine and justified with the world. We can't go on with the morbid mentality of don't change a thing if it's going to affect my pleasures, and comforts; a delusional state of mind that says as long as I'm alright the world is just fine, go

away. Under no circumstances can we make the laws so lenient and the rules so lax that they allow one person or one entity to dominate and dictate to the rest of us, creating an environment where we are all held hostage and helpless when certain changes are deemed necessary. Without the proper structure and regulations true freedom is at risk; rules create and maintain freedom. I’m afraid it’s all slipping away, the concept of one man one vote and rule through the electoral process, a reality that will soon be replaced with a myth.

And they keep telling us there is always the voting booth, yeah, yeah, yeah, one man one vote, except its all for not when a judge, who is just one man one vote, cancels all those votes cast in a democratic referendum. All judges like the rest of us are only human, and humans are susceptible to errors they make mistakes, but in this case it is society who has to live with the judges dictatorial mistakes. Mistakes which are especially hurtful and offensive when they occur through the overruling of the legitimate democratic process. If the people do not have the final say, then in truth they have no say, because as such nothing one does matters if all can be overruled, this kind of behaviour by judges discourages and discredits voting causing people to lose faith and belief in the system, if such is allowable and acceptable we might just as well let the judge select our political leaders since he or she has the power to overrule all democratic processes, or in the least give the people the capacity to vote for these judges, because they too must in some way be accountable.

Who is in charge don’t take it for granted that you know, you only know what you’ve been told, we more and more have become part of a system where the vote has less and less influence, we vote for them then powers that be influence and control them.

In the future the real rulers will not be elected by the people but selected by influential corporate boards, shareholders, or special interest groups, these will be the real movers and shakers, taxation without representation will be back. The elected officials will be restricted in their maneuvering capacity; they will not make any real substantial changes only cosmetic tuning adjustments, they will reduced to makeup and special affects artists. The welfare of the corporation supersedes the welfare of the people. More and more the multi nationals are gobbling all the smaller fish or worse yet they are also gobbling their

main competitors leaving only token caged resistance, resistance that exists only to create the illusions that there is competition, to give the impression that the politicians and regulators have got a handle on things, but in truth what will be in public view will be the equivalent to a puppet show. These token oppositions are also a form of insurance to the huge multi nationals, for image purposes, and to negate any prosecution under any anti-monopoly laws, created with minimum loss to the bottom line these little tokens may be looked at as insurance premiums. Future governments have to figure out what the true definition of democracy and competiveness is, when it comes to process, quantity, quality, influence and affect. There are deep ramifications where there is too much power concentrated in too few hands or few minds, a consequence similar to a one party state. If it goes unchecked there will be negative consequences, ramifications that may include the wellbeing of the people, national security plus all the social side effects that will ensue. Government’s main job is the representation and protecting the welfare of its people, therefore, for example, in the oil industry, government has to figure out the proper amount of oil companies that are needed for diversities’ sake and the amount of oil sources necessary in order to meet its economic needs, national security, fair competition, maintaining reasonable prices and to keep a satisfied social life and order. These are things that must to be taken into account, if not and one big dominant company fails then as a consequence to lack of diversity an emergency will ensue along with social unrest due too shortages. Let me phrase it in way that we all can relate to, let’s use a hospital as an example, a hospital has to be run a certain way in order to function properly, it has to have so many doctors available, some on duty some off duty resting and some on call just in case of an emergency or some doctors are unable make it to work, for safety’s sake as insurance it has to have security in numbers. The same principles must be applied to our society when it comes to the diversity in the availability of competing entities. The awareness for this to be done should not have to be acquired through the price of an emergency, a tragedy or painful regretful experience, but through wise logical forward thinking and planning. Corporations regardless of whatever our feelings may be, must be regulated to some extent to prevent damaging consequences, I said regulated not chained, they must accept that they are not here just

for self-serving reasons, their number one priority must be the betterment of the people, never the other way around, people first. We have become like dead corpses just floating in the swirling circling current, or drifting aimlessly in our satisfied naïve own little world, living for paycheck to paycheck, while paying no mind to a greater reason. In our manipulated modern state of mind it has become virtually impossible to grasp the concept of the reasoning that accepts, the less control and discipline we have over our lives the more control they will have over us. We are entering the age of cruel justice, one that is painful but surely earned and justified. Be it earned through our habits, attitudes or desires. Plead innocent not, because generally speaking things don’t just happen we created the avenues for such things to happen, for what has come to be so, for it to be as it is. As I mentioned before corporations will grow bigger, they will be as rulers, occupiers of space and mind, a simultaneous blessing and a curse. They are our modern empires, ones high on ambition, low on ethics and principles; just like the old vampire empires only the actors have changed the play is essentially the same. Oh how things change so that they may remain the same, adjustments in the name of change for the preventing of change. They have as their main goals big profit, control, domination, further expansion, and sleep with whom ever in order to achieve it. The devil turns no one away, the sneaky serpent knows all are susceptible to exploitation, all are vulnerable without exception, temptations are the devil’s snares and traps. Corporate leaders more than anyone else need to know that evil exists, it is everywhere and exists in everyone, in thoughts, in deeds, omissions and has may disguises, be wary because much of that evil has angelic appearances or should I say angelic disguises and images. Many corporations have little regard for a success that comprises the inclusion of the community and its welfare, to them success is a singular thing, a monetary dynamic movement void of drag, set for the maximum speed and profiting state. For such an acquiring state of mind the CEO’S visions, desires, goals and ambitions must be void of any guided morality; a man does better without the drag of a human conscience, guilt is a none state of conscience, perhaps not in all, but surely in many, it’s seen as a fool’s shackles by those who live as fools but act as wise. And if morality exists at all it has been compromised to the point so that it is only recognizable by those who

subscribe to the lowest common denominator, lowest of standards or those who conveniently profit from such a default state.
Values that are based on ones humanity are vital for a fuller and broader type of success, a success that puts people's well being if not as the priority then at least as a main concern. What have we done to ourselves, to our hearts and minds when we've taken humanity out of the human conscience, desires and ambitions, as such we have created an act that was the opening of the gates to the barbarians, and left with the consequences of the uncaring barbaric acts.
Not to be side tracked but I've have noticed something disturbing about the modern environmentalist mentality it has much in common with the modern corporation it too has become a one track mind or become a hiding place from which all other moralities are to be shun or abandoned, where unrelated transgressions are then justified. In numerous cases it has become a noble cause in the hands of people of limited nobility. Noble, it's just a word, no longer a practiced way of life. I just thought I'd compare the exact same flaws on two opposing forces for reasons of exposing hypocrisy.

We are no longer the driver we have become a vehicle on remote steering. So, is our future going to be Wall Street vs. Main Street, if so then then its class warfare and no street will be safe? To those of you who believe in capitalism without restraint then you must also believe in power without responsibility. Tell me, all of you on the left and on the right, when it comes to success, what have we accomplished if we have spectacular corporate success and giant shinny monuments in form the giant corporate buildings or an unspoiled forest, but surrounded by wailing and social ruins, what is your answer to that, oh, don't bother you'll further expose your hypocrisy and that's already plain enough. Under what standards and means of measurement is that considered a success. Where is the balance, when so many are sacrificed for so few?
The answer does not lie within the binding restraints of socialism, materialism or a system that exists for the sole benefit of the few in an unrestrained capitalism. Success can not be considered success unless everyone is taken into consideration, it cannot just be about those pulling the strings or calling the tunes that we dance to as we have seen in many cases. It's become a fixed game, what would be

considered a cheater’s hand in Vegas. My outstretched hand is pointing its finger at you, yes you, in those shinny comfortable air-conditioned over imposing towers, now gaze you’re shifting piercing eyes out your windows and give it a panoramic view, heed, come to your senses, it belongs to all those out there within your vision and beyond, they are not cattle nor are they pawns, or beasts of burden to be used or abused; to make your straw bricks, oh, think, except for a few fortunate breaks you could just as easily be one of them, so please, please treat them with that thought in mind in that swelled misguided head of yours. What perverted state of mind is a man in, when indifference becomes a tool to success and a way to ease ones conscience? What has a man done to his conscience when he is capable harboring himself inside his corporate castle laughing and toasting Champaign while outside within eye sight and audible to ears they have neither shelter from the onslaught of the relentless punishing rains nor the scorching heat of the sun. Open up let me in, and confess you’re guilt to a fellow sinner, and then work towards your salvation the only thing in your life money can’t buy. My friend, the time has come for humility and admission, no matter the status. Money can’t buy you heaven but it can easily get you into hell. Being a sinner is never a good state of being, but worst and most unforgivable are those who are self-absorbed, self-loving and self-absolving. Due to the acceptation of unacceptable selfish behavior we have to face the realization that we are creating the type of society where more and more we’re in it just for ourselves regardless of the consequences. A society where the media creates a dangerous double standards through misguided biases and acceptances! My fellow sinners’ will you admit that as time has passed it has become easier on one’s conscience to be neglectful where the less fortunate are concerned due to the fact that we no longer believe sin nor in the admission of guilt, the denial of one created the consequences that led to the other. A self-centered world where all has become justified no matter how cruel or thoughtless the act? We have become one with ourselves, a separate isolated insulated reality. We are becoming more and more a world of the polarized extreme left and right, you choose a side or belong nowhere those are your options that’s our modern freedom. Slaves of our desires, we long to belong to this side or that side, for, we instinctively need the security, identity, ideology and the comradely, and those four things more often than not take priority

over virtuous thoughts and deeds, thus right and wrong are easily overlooked, its an us versus them way of thinking. Being considerate, having Values, virtues and proper priorities, has now been replaced by whatever is advantageous. A creation of a society, mind set and environment that will regardless of the consequences be the way in which things are done. A few may question it, but not for long, for those who do question will be given a stigma and portrayed as irrational, extremist or eccentrics, try finding a job with that resume, so if you want to have and keep your credibility question only those that question the way things are. What is missing here, the bridges do not reach the other side and all roads lead nowhere, it's all swirling to the center of all that is pointless, ground zero, a substance of nothingness, lowest of expectations or wrongful expectations. At times it's all so pointless a circle without a center, no point of reference. Yes, what is missing here is what we have abandoned, take away our entertainment, pacifiers and tranquilizers and no one is satisfied with their lives, lives void of a self-made center, coreless creatures, roving in an endless circle on an endless chase, in the pursuit of more and more with no end to it, just a journey into the void or towards more of the same, lost in the twilight in a reoccurring nightmare. As billionaires have proven, when it comes to worldly desires no matter how much it's never enough. Ask yourself, why does a man who has more money then he will ever be able to spend still want more, never mind, don't give it a thought, stop searching, stop scratching, there is no logical explanation. A man's life can find justification should he have billions in assets or owned entities that benefits others, but when has billions upon billions in his bank account it's no longer about assets or entities it's solely about greed, it's about condemning ones fellow man through a hoarding neglect and indifference, this is when being a billionaire becomes the ultimate condemnation of one's soul, a self-evident self-condemnation. As someone once told me, some answers can only be justified in an unjust world. One thing is certain, without proper guidance we are all prey to life's obsessions.

Look around who has what, and who does what, in the name of what, is that what you want, is that what you want to be. Some men will never change, and this misguided world will always have its misery because of such men and those who follow, praise and raise them. Therefore it's up to the

rest of us, the broken trampled upon little sorrowful pawns, and those who are elected by the pawns, to minimize their corrupting influence. Pawns only have strength when they are numerous and unified, as divided individuals we are only useful as tools, an existence solely for the contribution of someone’s agenda or material purpose. Divided we are of little use to the betterment of ourselves or this world. It is to the advantage of some men to keep the pawns divided, or even worse unite the pawns and use them for the benefit and cause of their exploitation without the pawns ever being aware of it.

THE APPROPRIATE TIME

Hold your children hold them close and tight and don’t let go, you will find as time goes by there will be very few places where the common man can seek refuge, be aware remain alert and always keep that in mind. And also be aware that this is now also true where the common man’s children are concerned. Protect them you must, with and from certain education. Where education is concerned keep in mind that that there are many, but there is a certain type of education that the children can only receive from a source where love overrules all else, you, the kind of enduring education that is profitable to no one but you, and the tender ones.
All things in their proper time, too long it gets burned, too short it stays raw, my point, the appropriate time. If we are exposed to certain awareness’s before its appropriate time or stage damaging consequences will be the results, the structure does not yet exist to support or accommodate such weight, and that has become precisely the case where the children’s wellbeing is concerned. When it comes to children, the aspect of awareness may be either positive or a negative depending on one’s age or stage of development. Stage and development determines whether it contributes to a cause or it works against ones natural evolving state. Awareness is a two sided affair, there may be cases were awareness can be very disadvantageous to some groups therefore suppression is to their advantage, and the reverse may also true. Knowledge does not always contribute it can also corrupt or even destroy, and I’m not just referring to wrongful knowledge but also where knowledge is handed out to the wrong hands, such as children. These are the times of rights, a time when some rights must die in order for others to be born and imposed, a time where some

harmful negative rights will win out over rightful positive contributing rights. A time when many will be denied because of the one that is offended and will not tolerate what most find right and acceptable. A time when even what offends just one individual will not be tolerated by law in the name of tolerance, a concept that when dissected can only be explained through a deceitful double standard. Such occurrences will happen in our public square, but especially so in our politically correct public school system. The future will be one where many will be held hostage in the name of rights and freedom. Oppressed, fined and suppressed in the name of liberation. You may ask if one is held hostage then what is the ransom, it thought you knew, clearly by the way we've chosen to live not much, just our life. Traditional morality will not be tolerated where taxpayer's money or public places are concerned. Such judgments will not be based on fairness, but based on what offends some people and who these people happen to be. As for the offended, they will not even have to explain why it offends them, saying I'm offended is enough if you happen to be with the right group. It is possible nowadays to commit the exact same act against two different groups and come out with two different verdicts; one will be tolerated and legal, say free speech, and on the other you'll be prosecuted, say hate speech, you figure it I've ran out places to scratch, but in the end such matters are possible and can only occur where where double standards are the order of the day. In two acts that are the identical, one act you'll be justified and on the other you'll be crucified, like I said you figure it. Your guilt or innocence will be based not on what was done but who it was done to. Laws based on blind or should I say blatant double standard. One cannot have equality when two rights are at odds, contradict one another or come into conflict, such as it happens when it comes to freedom of beliefs or freedom of a certain lifestyles. The power in the future will be in the hands of unelected officials and not in the hands of our elected representatives. Democracy will become a mockery, and no longer an option of credibility.

THE LAW AND THE PEOPLE

Judges have their place, but not when they don't know their place. Once a judge steps out of line and loses sight of his rightful function and limits he becomes an obstructing

obstacle in the conduit of justice. No one is above the law especially those whose job is to uphold the law. Once a judge goes against the will of the people he has committed a coupe d’état, he went against the state, he has forgotten what is fundamental, the people are the state, without the people there is no state. Once a judge goes against the people’s will he is revolting, he is committing a mutiny against the state and the will of the people, a one man mutiny, he is law jacking. A judge can not go against the people’s will, he in truth has two choices he bows to the will of the people or he removes himself if he feels he can no longer do his job for reason of conscience. Beliefs are not just things that we feel they are the essence of one’s very being; they are what matters most in our lives. They are our desires, aspirations and what many before us have sacrificed their lives for. In some ways they are our everything. If a man cannot live his beliefs then he has lost the capacity to live out his own life. He will just be living someone else’s for someone else, as most of us now do. True beliefs are a matter of principles.
Where pious virtues are involved they can neither be compromised, bought out nor sell out for neither profit nor pleasure nor can it be snuffed out by vile threats or through the infliction of pain. Only beliefs that have their foundation in the virtues are principled as such they must never be compromised, the rest are in the realm of tendencies, inclinations, desires, tradition and trends. People can be of a wrongful mindset, be properly guided and led to properly change their minds; or they can be right and proper become misguided, be misled and improperly change their minds, it’s a shifting unstable whirly world, watch your step. And then there the true role models those who are anchored to true beliefs and true commitment neither effected by trends nor persuaded by social engineering or redefinitions! True beliefs are not based on how deeply one believes, popularity or on whether it feels right or not, it is based solely on the truth, and the raising of the greater good while still maintaining compassion for the individual in need. I know, I know, I just said beliefs are everything, but in these times of ours they are nothing; well, that’s harsh, let me rephrase that, neglected or reduced to nothing by our determined endless pursuit of our first love, our personal pleasures. Where treachery has become an accepted way of life principles have been exchanged for pleasures and led us to blindly live contradictions, taking away the awareness that

equips one with the capacity to acknowledge that true beliefs cannot exist where and when humanity no longer desires anything that’s not physically pleasure full. Such beliefs are false replacements and only suited for lives falsely lived.
It’s the year 2013 A D and the technical aspects of our society are overwhelmingly dominant, eclipsing the spiritual side of our mortal lives, leaving us hopelessly mortal endlessly shifting and drifting, the natural seems to be shrinking little by little with each passing day. We the great technical advanced minds of the technical advanced society just go on living accommodations, living in accordance to the influences of our environment like corralled cattle. We have bound our hands, eyes, ears and heart in seesaw oscillating environment where the man and his environment feed off one another. It is an evolution of recreation, people create the environment, then as time evolves through the generations the environment influences and recreates the mind, and back and forth it goes, like a loony bouncing off the asylum’s rubber walls. It seems we are caught and torn between our technical advancements, moral free-fall and the need for some sort of moral anchoring; unquestioning embracing one while thoughtlessly abandoning the other. We are caught between the enhancing the purity of the heart and the embracing the diversions of the endless imposing material and social trends, dammed if we do dammed if we don’t. We’ve created an environment where decisions are now being made without having any awareness that we have made them. It all just goes in and out without any notice or guilt, like Hollywood sex. The way we perceive it nowadays you can succeed with loose ethics or fail with a guiding morality, and there seems to be no consequences because once your successful no one gives a damn how you did it anyway, so the reaction seems to be why not. It doesn’t seem to be a difficult choice for most, just about everyone is doing it, the ethical standards are so low and the consequences for any unethical behavior is almost non existent as successful celebrities have proven, so why not. We have adapted the shallow TV talk show and media mentality, one that reacts in accordance to trends not ethics. Oh, come on, no one is going to judge anyone harshly on something that everyone is doing. A little lie here a little omission there a little exaggeration all around, that’s business, the competition does it, it’s the way to success, buyer be ware. In a room full of liars it is those who tell the truth who are the

outcasts, as is now reflected in all aspects of our modern society. In an immoral world it is those who are moral who are seen as extreme and unacceptable
When it becomes a choice between businesses as usual or binding ethics and its effects, it’s the difference between driving a Ferrari and being run over by one; ethics or success choose one or the other. Immorality will get you a suite in the playboy mansion; morality will get you an outhouse in the woods, a reflection of the consequences of our acceptations. Our social environment has taken on the characteristics of an athletic competition where everyone is using steroids and everyone knows you can’t win unless one also does likewise. That’s the way its done more or less, it didn’t all happen at once, as in most downward slides it happens little by little, little bit here a little bit there, a little bit yesterday a little more today, it all adds up, it all accumulates, it all seeps in gradually, small doors that lead the way to the opening of the big dark doors; and all the while we were losing grasp and sight of what was proper, and now, no one knows, who the hell cares. And as time goes on it’s all accepted, and no one questions or cares and it all started, are you paying attention, when someone said, oh, what harm does it do? We live in a time when no one knows what is right and no one admits to being wrong, can we at least admit that. We with our, so what attitude have all become like a bunch of pathetic pandering politicians accepting whatever as long as it has no negative effects where it concerns us. We in the west live in democracies where everyone has an opinion and an outlet to voice that opinion; which is right and which is wrong is no longer determined by the good or the harm that it does. That would be correct in a world where logic, reason, the ability to function correctly were the main concern and the priority; but that’s a world of another time, and no longer acceptable. Nowadays logic and reason are only applicable where the deeds of one’s opponent are concerned, where the deeds of oneself is concerned the only rule that is applicable are those of a double standard. Nowadays logic and reason may become offensive it may counter what has become acceptable. So, there lies the future hypocrisy, snares and traps, a mine field of double standards, as there is no doubt that once we abandon the functional, logical and reasonable, the guiding values too will be neglected and or rejected. As such all that our fathers believed and relied on will start to deteriorate and the moral free fall will only end when

we are left with but one option. As such we will be a propped up society, having to compensate for the dysfunctional mind and deeds through artificial means, government aid and or through the illogical sacrificing of some ones rights. As I said, it’s happened before, the fall of dominant societies, oh, yes, but that was so long ago and things are so different today they’ll tell you. Or just as bad as that is the fact helpful hands will be tied by through endless debates and squabbles as they try to determine whose fault it was, who removed the pillars that caused it all to crumble, sometimes done so right in the midst of the crumbling. in the future many helping hands deemed to be counter contemporary values will be told to conform, abandon their beliefs or shut their doors and cease to exist, creating a consequence where many will in turn be sacrificed. But debate we must, we must thoroughly debate all aspects of our society, it’s all relevant, including the occurrences of the pass and events that caused the fall of those ancient societies and the possibility of it happening to modern ones. But as it often happens it becomes a dialog reduced to farcical endless bickering, nothing resolved, unresolved because it was never a debate based on logic and principles, it was just the gathering of a bunch of bias selfish petty little people peeing on one another and defending their territory, totally transparent to all but those who were subjectively involved. As I said, it’s all about real estate, opportunism and the self-centered form of territorial urinating, in that sense we’re all capitalists. The stench of partisan politics is fouling every aspect of our lives and every institution. No one is wrong and no one backs down, no one gives a damn for the greater good. Determined to achieve victory by sacrificing the people they proclaim to serve. It has become a sick world of slick created images, marketing and a Hollywood influence where no perspective is what it appears, something is always omitted or exaggerated, a modern occurrence that applies to just about anyone, at any post, and there is no point in changing the guards as it will only be a superficial change, one of mere apearence.

We are creatures formulated through information outlets, they are our source of worldly knowledge, we get our news reports and we believe, our focus being strictly on the news presented to us, rarely questioning those who brought it to us, thus we have given them a free ride, in truth questioning nothing, these outlets and broadcasters

certainly do not do it out of charity, CNN is not Mother Teresa therefore a little bit of skepticism would be a healthy requirement. They do not do it out of charity or because they love us, they are a corporation and corporations have ambitions, agendas and a bottom line, or in the case of public broadcasting it's a trendy popular perspective meant not to offend what has become politically correct and portray almost all that is traditional in negative terms. Keep in mind when we're talking about anything of any significance where most modern entities are concerned at its central core we're talking about a corporation, especially so when it comes to the media, so don't be fooled by those personality props they are just distorting mirrors or a front, like a mafia social club. It's a world of self-justification the media being no exception, they'll say, we are only reporting what's happening, yeah, but from what and who's perspective to who's advantage, how much time wise, to what depth, what gets reported, who is accountable who gets a free pass, what gets left out in its total and what gets edited out. The reasons and motives for which these things are done is something that only they truly know, or perhaps in some isolated cases they may not be aware of the bias. Question the messenger, there is more to it then the message. Don't shoot the messenger just don't take for granted that the messenger is honest or he is what he claims to be. Don't take for granted that the message is true or that the one that sent the messenger was of honest intent. Consider the source of the messenger, whom he or she works for. Considering how much is at stake how much can any of us in that position really admit to in its fullness, how much can we admit and to what extent can we go before we lose our credibility, the full truth is no longer an option to most, another indicator of how far we've fallen, we are not fallen angels, we were never angels. From what I've seen I'd have to conclude that the only angels left in this world ride motorbikes and wear black.

Already I see the gathering hoards, burning in effigy all those who are not puritans in accordance to how they define it. But there are no puritans least of all those who perceive themselves as puritans; a self-righteous man is the worst kind of sinner. This is the age of self-righteousness, an age where everyone has a high opinion of themselves, and a low opinion of everyone else. This is a time when a sinner has no trouble casting the first stone. The future puritans will be those who create, enforce the

rules and those for whom the rules are obliged and changed for. Their's will be the only way even though they'll try to convince you that you are free to choose, free to choose alright, but from their selection, choices that further enhance their dominance and ruling perspective. It will be for all intensive purposes a one party system. The truth is if present trends continue there won't even be freedom to debate on certain matters where the territory of the powers that be is concerned; territories considered sacred by desecrated minds. Theirs is to plant their flag on all aspects of our lives and then force us to sing their anthem. You either go along or keep it to yourself, assimilate or disintegrate. There is no point in having freedom of speech if the fear to speak out is so great, that no one dares to do so. We've created an environment where extremism is accepted if politically correct, but this will eventually backfire because soon or later the true nature of such people and their cause will be self-revealing. We are only seeing the tip of the iceberg the rest is submerged under layers of deceit, the totality and the finer details of such lives cannot be revealed without the effects an inner repulsion. How often these days do we see people who have expressed their beliefs lose their job or being endlessly and mercilessly hounded by the media, yes, by the same media that endlessly cries when it feels the freedom of the press is has been violated, modern media are masters of only one thing, double standard and the jack of all else.
Our future will be one of an appointed selective democracy.

FREEDOM IN FEAR

An environment of selective freedom, watch what you say, unelected government institutions such as the board of selective human rights are watching you. As human nature and inclinations goes, we're all sure and believe we're the ones who are right, thus we feel justified to impose. A natural inclination that exists in every head and heart, including those who hold power over us, but with one big difference, the difference being our beliefs are our opinions where as theirs are forcibly binding.
We now live the kind of life where we just go merrily along with our lives totally void of any deeply held beliefs; naivety has become a modern form of objectivity. Lives lived believing in everyone doing their thing as long as it is deemed acceptable and within the limits of contemporary

trends. And of course we all subjectively believe we are objective, another natural inclination. But sooner or latter something will trigger an awakening, and cause a great shake and discomfort, a discomfort that will rattle our cages and leave us restless with the binding blinding status quo and all that we've been told.
Things being as such, it is for you and I on this mortal journey to make it our personal mission to decipher and discern, as to who is right and who is wrong and whether to go along with it or not, and the moment you've done that whether you want to or not you've taken sides and as such you too have become polarized and part of the ongoing polarization. Due to the destruction of a proper discerning infrastructure nothing is certain or straight forward anymore, there are no anchors or absolutes. It's become easy to embrace the wrong and despise the right, and I can assure you that whatever side you've chosen against it no longer thinks your objective, but bias and subjective. Our lives just move along in a state of convenient complacency. Lives that are either pushed, or pulled by us on someone else's directed rails until someone or something derails us. Whether this derailment is one that triggered through a committed act that is void of all humanity or an act that in fact clarifies and defines the sad state of modern humanity depends on ones values. Or it may be an occurrence where a society may be derailed by verdict of some bias extremist judge or through a committed political act of defiance towards the will of the people. Needed are acts that finally awaken and stop us on our tracks give us an awareness that makes us think outside of the conditioned convenient box. These days unfortunately that's what it takes, a tragedy, because no one dares to look a gift horse in the mouth, even if that gift happens to be a Trojan horse. When it comes to social matters only those who were democratically elected and accountable to the people should have the power to impose those life changing social decisions. An unelected man or woman should not and must never go against the will of the people. If such is allowed, then a consequence will be a created where people will then only have rights under the situations where they are in agreement with that unelected official, an occurrence that confines us to living in an environment of illusions. There is nothing freer and more democratic then the people expressing their will through a referendum, only an act of insanity can overrule that. One unelected man or woman must never go against the will of the millions, that

would be tantamount to; you have the right to agree with me, and nothing else, or don’t bother looking in the mirror, if you want to see what you really look like just look at me, it is I who lives in you, I’m the real you, you are a non-person, I’m the reason and purpose for which you exist.

THE TRUTH

The truth, what is the real truth, the truth is there is such a thing as the undeniable truth and that no one truly seeks it in its fullness because it may be advantageous to them over here but not over there or it may come back to haunt them in the future. We now only want the selective truth, the menu truth, by that I mean a suited truth, a person that chooses only the truth that suits their cause or personality and rejects all other truths that may counter their cause or lifestyle. The greatest revealing truth about modern man and his thinking is that no one seeks the full truth, the full truth is a mix bag, it is meant to serve a purpose not to suit an individual, therefore it doesn’t come with the full advantages or 100% guarantee, and advantage is what modern man truly seeks. The full truth may work for or against us at certain times throughout our lives; it is everything and not a bridled suited thing. It is advantageous to all those who seek justice and honor, whether in victory or in defeat.
Is the truth and God a contradiction since we are mortal and God cannot be proven through perceived truthful mortal means, God is the improvable truth; he is one that is believed in not through mortal earthly ways but through the embracement of true faith. How true he has proven the virtues to be, through the patience he has shown us. No earthly father would allow his children to behave the way we have unless the virtues were real especially the virtues of forgiveness and patience. We foolish adults lose our child like innocence when we make those childish choices. For this generation I won’t ask to be embraced or even to be understood only to be tolerated, for this is the forsaken false generation, one that will be rightfully despised in the future, a creator of ruins and hypocrisy, a generation that was unwilling to make any personal social sacrifices, ruined the infrastructure and paved the way for personal ruins of future generations, the generation of the manipulated self-centered petty arrogant parrots. The hope and the salvation will come from the future generations

that rejects and despise this unsalvageable generation. With their every mocking gesture, insult, rejection and every spewed gob that comes out of their foul mouths I feel raised and the embracement of the one true God that they've turned their backs on. Oh, how its all misunderstood and misinterpreted, a discretion fit for inevitable destruction, ignore them, ignore them all, their cause is to further their cause, by whatever means, they live by a selective self-justifying self-gratifying morality. You are probably wondering, who, just who am I referring to? No one specifically and everyone that lives by double standards, anyone who believes there is one rule for themselves and one for everyone else, anyone who despises what they themselves are guilty of. Anyone who believes it is whatever suits you, any one who has forsaken God but does not feel forsaken, enough, enough; it has gone too far for far too long. It has surely gone on long enough when it comes to the two rule double standard mentality, the world of, all must conform and become more like me mentality. We've become creatures of a self-serving discernment, an properly attained objective perspective would discern that we've only been raised in our capacity to be more tolerating due to an acceptance of low standards and the fact that we've live in a spoiled and pampered state, it has little or nothing to do with any attained wisdom. The uncomplimentary fact in many cases is that such tolerance has only occurred due to the lowering or neglect of our moral standards and our embracement of the lowest common denominator.

EVALUATION

A man can only be rightfully evaluated when the conditions are wrong or against him; let me explain, to test a man when all things are going his way is the equivalent to giving someone the answers to an exam before the test is written.
Show me what you have, when you have nothing, and you've showed me something. Show me what you have when you have everything and you showed me nothing, nothing at all. All evaluations where ones character is concerned must be based on the substance of that character and not on the swaying sidetracking superficial capabilities of that character.

A LABORATORY

The guinea pig, that’s the perception one gets of this generation that is how they will be thought of as by future generations, an almost laboratory like experimental generation, with all the new technology, social changes, redefining and social engineering, little more than pampered laboratory rats. And as far as the effects our technical world are concerned, that is something who’s effects will only become clear through proceeding generations, only then will we know whether the technology was proper and or properly used, whether the social changes were for the greater benefit of all man or just the selfish few and to the determent of the many. It’s become a world of terrible discretion and judgment, has it not become abundantly clear to this naïve secular dominated world that the overwhelming majority of people who claim to believe in God are only fooling themselves and hoping to fool the rest of us, so why blame the victim of these people; (religion). Look at the way that we live, where is the godly presence, not in our hearts, but in our twisted heads where we have distorted and used him in the way a pimp uses a prostitute. Isn’t clear that most of us believe in a God alright, but one that’s a self-creation and serves our purpose? Yes he now serves us, a pop culture god, the consensus media is pleased.

GOD, EARTH and MAN

There may be God, earth and man, but the truth is, man and earth we understand, but the third, God, is still an unsolved mystery, veiled and still a confusing contradicting puzzle. Two are the creations one if you believe exists, is the creator. Not knowing God is a lot like not knowing your parents, you know the ones who created you. They are our biological, He is our spiritual parent. And sadly, if God the creator is real it will only become harder to prove or convince that it is so, you see on one hand you have believers who abuse, exploit, thus discredit his existence. On the other hand we have non-believers rejecting and totally closing their minds to the possibility, blocking doors, putting up blockades, to whom no proof no matter the depth or amount is enough they just distance themselves further and further from him. God, man and earth, no, no, no, man, earth and God, soon a very distant third, and at this rate who knows perhaps one day we will be back to worshiping the sun the creation, and not as much as even a thought to the creator.

Oh, how well I know, how hard it is to believe and maintain a sense of belief when all the modern indicators, influences and sources of that belief have more or less been mocked, shot out, discredited, dismantled or taken away, and taken with them were the original sources of these guiding beliefs. So, what's the alternative to the merrily tag along existence in a life that only asks questions that are trendy and never questions the trendy? God, man and earth one of the three has become unacceptable and so easily removed. Earth is definitely real, and man definitely needs earth, oh, but that third one is disposable it seems. And if we are to evaluate by the lifestyle many have chosen then we have to come to the conclusion that many have embraced the disposable ways, with no regrets it seems. Since most of us don't know whether God is real or not, without taking a side the objective question becomes do we need God, what would this world be like without God and what would it be like if no one believed in god, what will then be our source of virtues and is there any spice in life without him or would it be a world without seasons. Remain objective by keeping in mind that the overwhelmingly majority of wars and killings have been done by secular none believing forces, just look at the twentieth century. As far as what the effects would be where a world without god is concerned I don't have an answer I'll leave it to you to contemplate all the possibilities. One possibility of no longer believing in god is that we may instead wind up with many suited gods; everyone with their own ideal perfect fit personal god, many worldly god like figures and endless cults, each cult claiming to be the followers of a self-created true god, manifesting a tribal world, thus endless tribal warfare.

Look at modern man's attitude, his reactions, hostility towards certain deeds, situations and ongoing trends in our society where god is concerned, then you have ask yourself is God on trial, how sad because only an ultimate fool would judge the ultimate perfect judge. Look, on one hand he is a good influence, but on the other hand does he do more harm than good through the negative influences of the god manipulators, the agenda driven and those who genuinely believe but are misguided. Oh, if you must judge then keep in mind that all things no matter what they may be can be misused and furthermore keep in mind that to some sense even you are guilty of that. As for those who believe in God and purposely misuse him, let me be blunt you have only

hell to look forward to, through such acts you have become allies with the forces of the fallen angels. Once again, God, earth and man is there really anything else as far as our lives are concerned, three things that we have abused, dismissed, exploited and misused, but how ironic that only one should be judged and be held accountable. How ironic that man the abuser of god has put him on trial rather than himself. I, the sinner dislike many things about this world, but what I really dislike most are those religious who break vows and desecrate every virtue, commit every sin then praise God and still manage to con themselves into believing that they are doing his will. They through their own behavior have become allies and ammunition for those who hate and want to eliminate the very thing they claim to believe and love, (God). This type of abuse is one that is not restricted to religion, if these abusers were of secular mind in a secular post they would no doubt abuse that too, but in such a case they would be held strictly accountable as individuals and not be bunched up to who and what ever is related to their post. These hypocritical religious spiritual abusers live at the peak of deception, arrogance, indifference and the total absence of that correcting humility; they are Godless with an ungodly god. Such people remind me of a hit man who crosses himself before he pulls the trigger, the vain absurd hypocrisy. These are dangerous people, they heed nothing, there is nothing they can't commit they can't justify, a recipe for spiritual disfigurement a prescription and invitation to a spiritual hell. They desecrate very thing they praise. Words, words and more words that is all they have to offer, an impressive vocabulary and knowledge that is backed by contradictions. Words that praise the word but whose heart are far from the word. They are the creation that acts as the creator. They better pray to whom ever they been worshiping that there is no God, because even the disbelievers have a better chance of entering heaven's gate, and are far more deserving of mercy. But, enough of the ones who destroy what they claim to love, they display the characteristics of the husband who cheats and abuses the wife he claims to love, frauds, impostors.

WE'RE ALL GUILTY

Don't start rubbing your hands my secular friends, this mentality doesn't just apply to the religious, the rest of us lovelies are also guilty of abusing and exploiting our

position or what we claim to care for and believe.

THE SELF WORSHIPING WEST

What makes us tick, and what winds us up and sets us in motion; our motivation, in the west where religion only plays a trickling minor influential role, our motivation generally speaking is not God; it's another form of worship, our greatest love, is our self-serving; it's ourselves, thus the motivation is to acquire for ourselves. Modern worshiping when studied in detailed and analyzed is an act that more befitting if done in front of our mirrors, the altar of the vain. We become like those we idolize, vain, Hollywood is winning and everyone else is losing, their gain is the world's loss, they get the awards and the mansions we get the punishment the ruins of their influences, and affects that are anything but special. As godless as we are in the west, sadly it's still where most people in this world want to be, that's a sad commentary on the rest of the world rather than a compliment to the west. The west is most certainly the world of earth and man, the domain of the earthly man although its foundation consists of all three things.

In the west some truths are offensive. It unfortunately has become a place where the full truth is no longer acceptable, where there are those who constantly omit or deny one of these three things because they see it without ever admitting as an obstacle to their agenda, lifestyle, means, goal and justification.

Many will say in way of justification that even though the west no longer believes in God its still the best place to live for many reasons, its living standards, health care, justice and its sense of fairness, to them I say, its early, the foundation of these beliefs did not go away overnight and neither will the deterioration occur over night due to the absence of those forsaken beliefs. It's the same old game; everyone is always inclined to point out only the self justifying points that support their agenda, a lot like knowing that if you put too much weight on a suspect structure that you created it will collapse and make you look foolish. Oh, how I long for a truthful trustworthy world, but all I have gotten, seen and heard is the premeditated selective truth, and a convenient word game. The fact is that the west was created as a place

where no town no matter how small was never without at least one church, it was inconceivable that any town would be built or existed without a church, it just didn’t happen, it was a unifying force. A church was the center of many things, it was a mental health center, an entity crucial to one’s mental and spirituality wellbeing, a place of social aid, a gathering place, a social center, a place where people’s conscience were formed, a place of support whether it be morale or physical, all things felt its aid and influence. The church was a guide, a messenger and a source of hope, a truthful fact that’s neither acknowledged nor accepted by some. Also a fact that is politically distorted, negativity portrayed, or mocked by those whose only interest is furthering their cause and not in the infrastructure of the truth. It’s all but gone, yes gone, the divine side of the now worldly materialistic west, modern man now lives shorthanded and short sighted, he lives a totally worldly life, his is just earth and man, the churches of the west will soon be tourist attractions, museums or converted into housing if the trend continues. And until it’s too late and it’s all gone and we are faced with the consequences we won’t know what its true effects were and what it meant to the formation human conscience. Only when its absence leaves a gaping hole, a hollowness an internal emptiness that nothing else can fulfill or console, and man becomes disoriented down on his begging knees will he finally come to an admission and the rightful surrender, submit crawl back in all humility and give himself to the one who created all and gave all, here, everywhere and in the hereafter. Until he does this he will only change for the worse where one’s sense morality is concerned. The west is rapidly becoming like a rich man’s house, one that is full and is fulfilled in all its material needs, but is void of compassion and is spiritually bankrupt, a house that in truth is a void. Modern man is one who is technically advanced, but cave like when it comes to the functionality in his personal relationships; he is socially structure less, sexually obese, he has adapted an uncontrolled sexuality, something similar to what occurred in the caves of ancient man before he knew right from wrong, before one were vertical. The man of the west is a man of suitable double standards and contradicting definitions, one who uses the word progressive to define human technical advancements in his technical and scientific fields, and then apply the same word to describe social and personal acts that were in

existence as far back as the time when man didn’t have the mental capacity to walk up right. How can a person who holds such contradicting beliefs have any credibility? Only by allying with others who are likewise and living under the cover and protection of hypocrisy is such a thing possible or justified. Under what state of mind can a man possibly justify such contradicting beliefs? I’ll tell you, it’s the easy state; the easiest route of all, the state of weak will, the state and environment created by the acceptance of promiscuity, the condom, the pill and abortion. Technically we are making our lives easier and easier, not being able to differentiate the apples from the oranges we apply that same easy route to our sexual and social desires. Easy, that’s what we like and that’s the way we want it and that’s what we will never admit. Who needs sacrifices, who needs it hard, right has become too hard for easy man, don’t preach sacrifices give us some prosperity theology. Who needs willpower when a pharmaceutical company will provide us with an artificial spine? We want it as easy as possible, so we form groups and organizations to fight for the causes of laziness and its companions, weak will, easiness, promiscuous behaviour, in the name of ones rights and freedom. And both side are guilty, the right does it for greed the left does it for promiscuity. This is the clueless give it to me easy generation, who has ingeniously created a convenient negative interpretation of what is hard and right. Modern man has become a genius when it comes to being stupid. Easy is what we want, the will is obsolete, all our modern answers are now found through technology, promiscuity, surgery or drugs. We who have become weak willed are carrying on a chemical warfare against nature and nature’s ways where the human body is concerned. The wrongful consequences of wrongful behaviour can only be corrected or masked by the aforementioned means. It’s the, don’t fight it surrender generation. The only natural way to stop the consequences of such behaviour is to apply true progress of the will and stop behaving in such a weak or unnatural way. Nature is the total package, it is preserving, self-correcting, healing, giving and forgiving if its natural rules are followed and natural planning is applied. In the end man will find there is one thing that works above all and never fails; natural planning, adapt to nature’s ways, work alongside nature and you’ll always be properly guided. Fighting this regressive unnatural adapted behavior is something that we do not have the desire or the will for or

worse, we have found it acceptable. So our answers will come either through machinery, surgery or drugs, no social spine required, a society ruled by the weak for the weak. Will power is now seen as old fashion and backwards, weak will on the other hand is seen as progressive. It’s about effort and in the current environment having will power is the uneasy choice, so we leave it for someone or something to make it easy for us, and teach our children to be and do likewise. We are hostages to our own behaviour, a behaviour whose ransom not only will be too high in its social consequences but also financially, especially so when it comes to the aspect of social assistance and insurance premiums. Sooner or later we are going to find out there are no free rides only free illusions. There are no free rides no matter how it might appear; a price will be paid by someone, if not now then in the future. We live in the age of selective or partial progress, our technology moves forward while the social side of matters falls back and decays through the guidance of the progressive thinking. To have a proper grip on matters we must have an objective observation on all aspects of our social lives, as of now the bad is up the good is down, divorces, unwanted pregnancies, multi partner dysfunctional relationships, abortions, one parent families, discarded children, promiscuity and juvenile delinquency, whoever is winning the war on the social engineering battles is doing it at the expense of the of those they claim to be helping, (the Judas syndrome!) Until wrong is admitted nothing will change only denied or masked. These things aforementioned are clear signs of a decaying failing society, one that unfortunately has become acceptable to those who are in the position to make the necessary needed changes. Success, that’s what it’s all about, it’s that straight forward, success in our careers and where profit of any kind is concerned. Although all previously mentioned may be true it must also be said that there are many who are successful who would gladly give it all back to regain what they sacrificed and forsaken for that success, that my friend is something that will not be on your nightly news, that’s the untold the unsuccessful part of the successful story. The kind of thing that’s better not mentioned, let‘s not rock the sinking ship. Just what is success that is riddled with regrets? It is like someone who got to his destination but permanently ruined and lost his health on account of the journey.

Being right, what’s it worth? What does that mean today; it

can mean having to keep quite if it in some way counters the growing trends, if you know what's good for you. We live in a time where it seems that one side of the issue is always winning, giving the impression that they must be right, but the other impression one can't help but to feel is that those who are constantly wining have been overcome by this entrenched arrogant notion that they are never wrong, creating a zealot locked mind state that makes it impossible for them to correct themselves when they happen to be incorrect. This entrenched closed minded environment creates a dangerous situation, one that often, suppresses or shuts differing opinions out, one that leaves no avenues or options, except for one and a violent painful bloody one at that. Freedom, freedom is defined through a society's tolerance and the allowing of differing perspectives, thus when the expressing of differing perspectives are denied, freedom no longer exists as has become the case in many universities, ironically done in the name of diversity. Under such circumstances the only people that are free are the powers that be, the ones who created the perspective and boundaries that all are compelled to live under. They decide what is right, wrong, positive and negative who gets hounded and who gets a free pass.

THE MEDIA AND THE MESSAGE

Reflect on this, if words are spoken but fall on the media's deaf ears does it make a sound?

As for those of you who live outside society's accepted limits and bounds, run and hide, make yourself invisible or they'll do it for you. Considering the modern state of the media you're are more likely to be condemned for who you said it against, than what you actually said. This has become the age of selective dictated tolerance. It all becomes a little wary, when so many have to shut up, shut down, confined and shut out in the name of tolerance. So, let us talk about tolerance, do you not yet see the contradiction, if not then you most likely live one. Tolerance has become a weapon for political, social advantage, social engineering and the advancement of some, you are no longer allowed to hold certain views or beliefs, in an ironic twist the next oppressor may be created in the name of tolerance and human rights; the holders and enforcers of society's acceptable intolerances. Also ironic is the fact that the groups that were created to breed

tolerance are the same groups that now deny freedom to many. Evil in the name of good is still evil. Just how many views will not be tolerated in the name of tolerance, no longer will you hear, the phrase, I may not agree with what you say but I'll defend with my life your right to say it. Tolerance will no longer be based on fairness and principles, but on what is advantageous and furthering of an agenda, a lifestyle or ideology.
Define tolerance, is there an absolute tolerance, or is it just an opinion, what is a certain type of tolerance based on, and does the fundamentals and foundation of this tolerance apply to everything, does still apply even if works against the ongoing trends. Can one tolerate intolerance and if one does so, does he then become intolerant, is one right to be tolerant of one who's views and opinions may be considered intolerant, these are indeed confusing times.

MAN & INERTIA

Life never stands still, with so many differing aspects there is always the element of inertia, the element of motion, or the occurrence where once things are spun in a certain way they tend to keep rolling that way, a reality that applies to both objects and the ways of humanity, a motion that remains so until something happens to reverse or stop the spin. We the so sure of oneself smug at forefront of it all, live with the assured sense that all the safety nets in existence are appropriately placed so that any negative inertia will stop before it goes too far, not wise. Well, people will take it as far as they can or want if they are tolerated or allowed to do so, and furthermore there is no guarantee that the so called safety nets are in proper competent hands or are being managed by objective minded people. Power, control and domination are often the interconnected objectives of what it's all about. And that power if it happens to be directly linked to and at the disposal of unelected bias unaccountable people, it may not happen today, tomorrow, next week, next month or next year, but it will happen. It's all just a matter of time before such unaccountable practices breed abuse and the inflicting unjust use of that power to create a persecution inquisition style society. Power should be the means to a goal but more often then not people lose their sensibilities and it becomes the goal. Those who have the means to impose the laws that say what can or cannot be

tolerated have power to shape a society to fit their will. They in a sense are putting themselves above God through the taking away of a man’s God given free will. They have the power to be intolerant of what they find intolerant, thus a tolerance based on intolerance. They have the power to shape, mold or dictate to us what we can say and how we should to act and seemingly with no one to answer to. Tolerance, oh it sounds so meek, a passive word, but also a word that can be manipulated and used to pacify any unwanted opposition. The unjust dictatorial use of power of tolerance may in the long run bring out a society’s outrage out on to the streets where they’ll settle the score and no longer tolerate the intolerance of tolerance. Tolerance, too just like the truth has become a matter of opinion, different cultures, religions, ideologies, status, economic standings and sexual beliefs have different opinions on what should be tolerated. The truth and only the truth when it comes to the consequences of certain acts no matter how much it hurts is the appropriate guide. The truth must be applied and properly guided so that it may act as a guardian to our studies, institutions and social situations, only through the total and the fullness of the truth do we acquire the truthful just results and see the true consequences. We must structure our lives so that we may acquire the attainment of a tolerance based on what does the greater good and is functionally right. We must also do the reverse and attain an intolerance towards what creates harm. So what are we going to have tolerance based on, is it going to be based on functional morality and or is it going to be like everything else nowadays one that’s based on a matter of trends, political correctness, the current popular opinion and what the media finds acceptable. Face it you may tolerate something that is very offensive to me and the reverse may also be true, that’s life, nothing is perfect. This is an unquestioning generation, one that’s easily offended, offensive to all that is logical and often offended by the logic that contradicts their desires. They perceive life as if it were their mommy and daddy something that should just give them whatever they want whenever they want it, a spoiled selfish soiled entitlement mentality.

Once again being dissatisfied I have to ask, what is our modern tolerance based on, is it morality, logic, truth or is it based on popular opinion whether functional or not. Tolerance no longer has to be logical or credible; as a matter of fact at times it’s downright contradictory. What

is the criteria for our now tolerance, should we be tolerant of what is dysfunctional because it has become accepted even if leads to an intolerable situation. Shall we tolerate things even if it leaves no doubt that it is both harmful to the one who commits the act and the one to whom it is committed against and society in general? And of course, people will then go on the offensive with creative advantageous definitions as to what is harmful and dysfunctional; it’s a dizzying trapping circle. There can only be one definition, there cannot be two opposing truths, no truth can contradict another, therefore there is but one truth, if there are two and should they be in contradiction then one of the two has to be false. The truth in order to be in its fullness must include all the possibilities, all the consequences, physical and mental, no omissions. We are living in the age of agendas, where agendas take precedent; modern agendas have become an impenetrable entrenched fortress, fortresses for reasons of self-preservation, indoctrination, gains and control. An age where honor, truth and principles, are only to be utilized should they be advantageous, if not then omitted, depending on whether they serve as friend or foe. Modern man has a conscience that has been constructed so that it and he may be conveniently justified by goals alone, whether these goals and the means are right or wrong matters not the only thing that matters is victory for the cause, whether the cause is just or not. Tolerance evolves and changes with the passing of time, what may not be tolerated today given time may be glorified and celebrated in the future. And the reverse may also be true. The point of it all is we are going to have to tolerate many things we find offensive, or else hand out more fines build many more jails and void democracy. We as a society have to be careful when we clamp down in the name of tolerance, we may be unintentionally creating and breeding an underground intolerance through the creation of a backlash of a bitter resentment, an invertible process that may be building separating walls and polarization. People will only take so much imposing, there is a limit to how much tolerance people will tolerate, everyone has the tendency to impose what they believe is right on others not realizing that even though they may be right that doesn’t necessarily give them the right.

As democracies go there must always be this thing called freedom of choice, and free will, if these two things are taken away in the name of tolerance, then that’s a tolerance that we as a people must not tolerate.

WHO GETS TO SAY WHAT GOES

As for how these rights boards, or departments go, how will they be structured, who will be the anointed ones, who gets appointed to run them, based on what and who’s criteria, appointed by whom, and how will it decide if an offense was committed, who or what committed the offence, and what is the definition of what constitutes an offence. And how do we know that someone is being prosecuted not because they’ve offended someone but because they’ve offended the ideology of the people of the rights board and how do we know it’s not just a personal vendetta by the one claiming to be offended. Can religious people be appointed to such boards, can they be secular, if they are secular then will find religion offensive, and if they are religious, then as such they must surely belong to one specific religion, will they have a bias toward any or all other religions.
There is also the possibility that bigoted minded people will use these boards or departments as a vehicle to harm all those they wrongfully despise. It’s a big brother loaded post no matter what you call it. we are only human therefore such boards will be occupied and controlled by fallible beings, who will be called upon to interpret and judge on whether an offence was committed or not, they who are appointed will do it whether they are qualified to do so or not, as such how will they be accountable and to whom. As hard as we might try, our personalities and influences always have some effect on our decision making process, and they are no exception.
The irony of it all is that it’s the same people who say you can’t legislate morality that want to legislate laws where tolerance is concerned; they neither see the connection nor the contradiction. Where there is true virtuous morality there is also true tolerance, that’s a fact, true morality creates a tolerance that’s based on values, fairness and compassion, where one may hate the act but never the one who committed the act. We have to learn to either be tolerant of some offences or be enslaved by someone’s imposed version or interpretation of what tolerance should be. If current trends continue the situation might also arise one day where we would have more

freedom without all the binding tolerance laws then with it. We can’t get carried away with imposing so many laws of tolerance that we create an environment where everyone becomes offended, everyone becomes a mute, and no one dares to speak his or her mind out of fear of the tolerance inquisition. Live with a little pain, accept that you will be hurt once in a while that’s life, some will hug you some will despise you, it’s a world of cheers and jeers, you can’t arrest or fine everyone who has a low opinion of you or whatever you may belong to. Bias and prejudices will always be part of man and we are all guilty of that no matter the colour of our skin no one is immune no matter how loud they may proclaim it.
There will be regrettable conflicts in the future between people’s held beliefs and those who forcibly impose the rules of tolerance, and if we’re not careful these binding tolerance laws may be the creators of not only of backlash of intolerance but also violence and destruction, you can only push a man so far, because when he is left with no room to maneuver and his back is touching the wall, well he is then only left with one option, push back and push harder than he was pushed, push to win. Then hell comes to earth and it’s come to stay. People don’t reject laws of tolerance generally speaking, but what they will not tolerate or accept is when the decisions always seems to favour one side, when it becomes clearly bias and only considered fair by those that it favors or those who live by a blatant double standard. People will not tolerate such laws when it becomes obvious that in the eyes of the tolerance police one side can do no right while the other can do no wrong. It is unwise to have a tolerance that is based on the left or the right, that’s not tolerance that’s the same old bias game under a different name. Sometimes you can’t help but to wonder, is it about tolerance or is it about the intolerance and elimination of certain points of view that have become politically incorrect. Once people lose faith in the system the answer will no longer be found within the means of pen and paper and legislation, but through winner take all, through violence. We have to question the state of these groups, institutions and organizations, do they not know or care when the public reaction clearly indicates that they’ve crossed the line and gone too far, do they not believe in the democratic process, free will or in the ability of the people to judge and decide and even though they are on the tax payers payroll one can’t help but to ask with a sigh who do they

really represent. Do they put any limits on themselves in terms of their influences, control, deeds, understand the damages that can occur as a consequence of their acts or their sometimes over aggressive influences? Take this to heart a man who puts no limits on himself will have no limits when it comes his desire to impose limits on others. Can such people say that where the will of the people is concerned, the people have spoken; therefore it must be heeded, accepted, respected, and obeyed? Can they in their entrenched mindset even accept a decision where the elected representative officials of the people have legislated so, that it must be respected? Can they ever consider that the indirect will of the people has been spoken through their representatives and respect it, is this beyond their capacity to understand and tolerate. If the democratic order of things is not respected, then all respect, stability and credibility is gone. Once that line is crossed the rule of the special interest and the mobs will ensue or the possible creation of a society of the upper class ruling nobles and the mules, clearly the ordinary man being the load carrying mules, regressing the ordinary man to the status of a beast of burden. Democracy may not be perfect but all the alternatives are even worse, so tolerate it. We cannot let any group no matter which side, status, affiliation or influence render through their acts the democratic process and the will of the people obsolete. As I’ve mentioned countless times before, man has the capacity to turn anything good and noble into something evil, tolerance being no exception. Due to our inability to properly understand and maintain morality, tolerance too will become an offensive weapon. Ironic you say; that the thing that was suppose to stop the offences will become an offensive thing, a lot like a nurse who pulls the plug on her patients. Yes an offensive weapon, one used to silence and suppress anything one dislikes or hates, with the possibility of using the law to serve ones personal brand of bigotry. You take away all the things in this world that are not offensive and all you’ll be left with is yourself, and those who kiss your butt, in other words everything no matter what it is in some way offends someone, everything is offensive, you included.

FLAWED VISIONS

So, what is this future, this version that will be created by someone’s vision of what tolerance should be; what will

be their belief system, will it be from a tolerant source. In the end will we not in truth most likely be just replacing one big brother with another, one form of bigotry for another? Think wise, the answer is not suppression, the answer to some extent has to be tolerance of what we may consider intolerance. No matter the tactics, obstacles or time people will always have beliefs, some good some bad, that’s just the way we are. Beliefs for the most part and to some extent have to be tolerated they are part of ones humanity and in a sense a safety mechanism; only when ones beliefs turn to unjust acts and impose undemocratically on others can they not be tolerated. The key word is imposed, but that is not what it is in many cases. One must always thoroughly think out where all acts are concerned otherwise one may implement rules that later may be applied for totally different reasons and have a reverse adverse effect contrary to what one intended. Freedom of speech is a form of expression, a relief valve, an outlet of one’s inner beliefs, remove that outlet and another outlet will sprout in its place, perhaps physical and painfully unpleasant. It’s now a tight cozy little world; we have to be tolerant even if at times we have to hold our noses. We have to accept that there has to be some offences, you can’t please everyone and the world will not always please you. You could live forever but you and this will never be perfect, so don’t bother waiting for that day or try to create that day. We as a whole have to accept that people also have the right to be ignorant when it comes to verbal matters. When it comes to imposing tolerance laws, a double standard cannot be tolerated, the same rule has to be applied to everyone, and no one should be omitted from its benefit or protection, there cannot even be the perception of favoritism. The question still must be asked as it was of Solomon, does anyone have the right to decide as to whose rights win out. We as a whole have to be careful that government departments such as human rights do not have excessive aggressive power, they most likely are politically appointed, and most likely have or are under political influence or motivation, and that’s never about our salvation. We for reasons of human frailties have to have some tolerance of people’s intolerance and or ignorance.

CORRECTIONS

Life, what makes it worthwhile and what makes it just a

job. These days the going up is hardly worth the coming down, the goal is rarely worth the effort. Nothing lasts except what we lose and it’s usually gone forever.
Wealthy yes, lost, most certainly, but who in any prominent position ever admits to being forsaken or disenchanted; the ego has a binding restricting restraining presence. We the common man have it harder when it comes to material matters, oh, come, come, but it’s not all bad, we have it easier when it comes to admitting our frailties, inequities and transgressions, for we have less misplaced pride therefore the perception and consequences of admission are far less sever, thus correction is more easily made.
The deeper the pride the shallower the person!
But in all honesty at this moment it isn’t the common man that’s center of my attention or the focus of my mind, no, no, my concern is the fish that makes the big influential waves. My focus is on those of might whose lack of admission and compassion has the capacity to decimate devastate the common man, those who protect their honor through sneaky backhanded dishonorable acts, people who would make fouled ship captains. For I have no doubt that they would allow the ship to hit the ocean’s bottom with everyone aboard rather than admit to anyone of any wrong, wrongdoing, or removing themselves from that position. The greater the power the greater is ones need for humility, without which power takes on the presence an uncontrollable addictive drug, a status rush, something that is now sought more and more and arrogantly abused. Humility is the preventive medicine and the antidote. Humility is the cure; all other methods are just the treatment of the symptom.

FAME AND STATUS

Yes it’s time to talk about the ones who love to be loved and talked about, the ones who need more help than they can possibly imagine, and in all candid truth can‘t relate to anyone who isn‘t like them. Yes, all those of awesome worldly capacity but drool pathetically in the awesomeness of goodness. For the most part they view the world as what’s in it for me; to them life is just a resource to be exploited. They have lost their way when it comes to proper conduct where their fellow man is concerned, proper social order, behavior and responsibilities. Theirs is a world of possession that possesses not the proper humane conduct, a world where everything is bought and what can’t be bought is considered worthless. They as such possess not the basic

humane decencies, the foundation for it, the necessity faculties or qualities nor the great gifts that money can't buy. As I've mentioned before if money can't buy it it's worthless, everything must have a monetary value or they value it not. How Poor, our wealth can make us, what we then live without, without knowing it, but even worse without caring. Wealthy on the outside bankrupt inside, outer enrichment inner impoverishment, nourished on the outside malnourished on the inside, a hollow victory indeed. Shed a tear for the tearless ones, have a heart for the heartless. Their hearts are barren, their eyes are blind, their ears deaf. Empty in the inside indeed, a void that they then through some misguided notion try to compensate for by over doing it through the attainment of the material on the outside! They need a hand of guidance, not the hand of rude jesters as we are tempted to give, in this case they must be given what they need not what they deserve. One cannot be too harsh we all have the capacity for being lost, we're all suspect, all seeking and searching on some aspect; status does not make one immune. Pity the poor, but pity the worldly rich even more. They have more to fear for they have more to answer for. They are far more dominant and have the greater capacity to raise the good lower or remove the bad in the general population. They are despised and envied at once; it has to be said although few will admit, the rest of us either despise them for their attitude or envy them for their possessions, or both. We generally speaking including those who despise them are somewhat envious and see them as being more of an ideal situation, someone that we'd like to be like and who's financial level we'd like to attain. Regardless, foolishness absolves no one; they have a voluntary responsibility due to their capacity and status to set a proper magnetic example. We as the human race are one, divided we are adrift in defeat, they have the capacity to expand the greater good through a voluntary obligations that will in turn influence others of similar standing to do likewise, thus create a wide spread streaming of light trough out the land. Through such acts they due to their status and means have the capacity to show those at the lower economic level that it isn't about the money but the good that money can do.

No, no, no, I know the inclinations, I know what you're thinking, socialism, no, no, compassionate caring free enterprise capitalism, that's what I was thinking, and that's what I believe in, so please don't speak on my

behalf. The wealthy and the influential due to their capacity can set an example as to how power once gotten can be properly used, wealth expands mightily when it is utilized into an influential power, a power which when properly utilized has the ability and the capacity to save and or raise many.

I’m by no means writing on a personal vendetta or for the sake of criticism, agenda, to hurt or insult, that would be just another form of vanity, and the displaying my own my prejudices and insensitivities, thus becoming like the very thing of which I speak against. Raise yourself above those you criticize and those who criticize or in the end you’ll just mirror them and just another addition to the turmoil. To heal and to raise is what I sincerely want. I’m fully aware that people have the right to do as they wish with the wealth that they legally and ethically attained, just as they do with just about every other aspect of their lives, but I can’t let it go at that, because deep inside I sense that we are not here for the purpose of one or a group. The purpose of one is not a fair concept for humanity nor is it the right mind set for one’s proper being; to accept as such one will be cursed with an inner mental impoverishment mirroring the physical one that he or she has directly or indirectly contributed to or imposed upon on the less fortunate on the outside. Yes, yes, you have the right to do as you wish with what is yours, but let’s expand get bigger and deeper, let’s not claw our way to such an unrefined raw conclusion, because we are talking about a right that’s often applied wrongly; the right to do with what is rightfully yours. Does it have to be greedy or selfish, are their no other options. It has become a right that is mostly applied in the absence of a properly guided ethical compassionate heart. Open your hearts; we are only in this material earth for a short istant, a small journey, just a tiny portion, one of time, then move on to what is an endless timeless journey, the one that’s forever.

None of us no matter how it may appear are empty handed, we all have something to offer, the size of that gift is mostly irrelevant, what is important is the quality of the gift and how much of yourself you’ve given.

Let’s just for a moment talk about quantity, a rich man may give 2 per cent of what he processes which may be more than a common man’s 50 percent, in this case it wasn’t the amount that mattered, in this case it was the percentage of what he had that truly mattered, the one who gave the bigger portion of what he had, that is where the sacrifice

was made and what was relevant. Only as such can we evaluate as to what is fair when it comes to the giving of oneself in a quality sense. Where quantity is matter of relevance it solely pertains to the heart, that being how much of one's heart went into the commitment. No one has the right to tell another what to do with what he rightfully earned, but it doesn't hurt to ask, so I'm not telling I'm humbling asking. Asking all who have it good to do good with the good that they've been blessed with. Grow and learn how to share with a satisfied disposition, with a cheerful face, give at least a little and you'll expand a lot in every direction as a human being. For one to grow properly in this world one must first have inner growth and expansion, as such one will attain the proper outwards mobility, expansion and perception? As such one may then properly help in the proper expansion of others. That mental state and whatever physical worldly aids you attain will be your outreach and helping hand.

STATUS

Man has the tendency to isolate himself or to associate with only those of equal status due to the influence and conditioning of his environment and bridling binding ego. A state or form of inner breeding one could say, one that assures that one's growth will be stemmed when it comes to a broader outer experience, expansion and inner understanding; come on, you know, the doctor marries doctor, celebrity marries celebrity so on and so on, a confining status cage. By only associating with those who are likewise you'll never change, nor will you really grow you'll just be adding to what you already have, like a fat man who adds to his meals, an addition of vanity, a satisfied self-loving state. Oh, I know, I know that it is futile to forcefully tell the wealthy how to live and how to give, so I won't nor will I ever, so please, please take all that I say no matter how it might sound as a form of begging or if you will friendly advice. I for the sake objectivity, balance and fairness will not portray wealth as evil, for we all know that wealth can be the salvation of many needy souls when properly used, no one would be better off if we were all poor. All who are logical want equality, but it must also be said that all who are logical do not want equality if that equals poverty for everyone, as some tried failed systems have proven. The element of fairness must be the dominant guiding factor. Equality has

to be achieved through fairness and not through means that are demeaning and poverty is still the end result. These so called socialist equality systems forsake a very important aspect of our humanity, free will. Free will is a lifelong right that is given at birth. The answer is not a forceful equality, no; it is democratically imposed or voluntary applied based rules of fairness, free market or through a compassionate sharing that is created under a provided appropriate environment. The answer in order to have credibility and longevity must be one that comes voluntarily through a converted heart, democratic means and voluntary acts of groups. Simply put more selflessness less selfishness. There is no other way for a society to attain the one true harmonious state of being. Until we as a society and individuals come to this voluntary state of being we are only pretenders and panderers, all those who do not believe in such will be discredit when things are finally seen through the proper lens, interpreted through the correct mind set and when history is revealed through the proper perspective. But, how many times has a person been given the right answer but it is then badly planted takes no roots and we are soon after led astray. How many times have we angels traded a harmonious wholesomeness, for a narrow success or a momentary thrill? We want flash, when flash comes in wholesomeness goes out.

People often think or say that if man found the meaning of life or the answer that explained everything all problems would be solved. Foolishness, the answer even if it came would not change what we are; we would still remain faulty, not perfect. So, clearly it’s a two part answer, first there is the answer itself which only solves half the problem the other half is us, it would then be the occurrence of the incorrect fool with the correct answer. The perfect answer would not create perfection in faulty hands, man is not God. Don’t be led adrift by Hollywood scripts, life is a ladder, our improvement will come, but not instantaneous it will come in steps, gradually, no quick fix as you Hollywood shooting junkies are likely to believe. You want a Hollywood ending, go watch a movie. For I tell you, life is a script of many tracks, scenes, avenues and a quick fix would only by pass many or some of those tracks, scenes and avenues, leading you to a hollowed out life conducive to neglect, abuse and misguided premises.

We all have the tendency to be like the spoiled rich kid, just wanting to be given anything anytime we want it. But

the harder way is the better way; every man for his own good should try to be as self-sufficient as possible. Justification is something we are accountable to, no matter our status or economic standing. As for on the upper echelons, don't fall into self-condemnation with the naïve noxious notion that just because you're wealthy, powerful or famous that you are somehow untouchable, you more than all others will be held accountable, the free ride stops with your last breath, that body no longer shields you. And on the other end of the economic scale, the enduring end, you too are accountable, yes, you who live in dire poverty, the impoverished. Do not think that your poverty justifies the unjustifiable. No one gets a free ride when it comes to justification. That free ride mentality is the same mentality that you resent in the wealthy who due to their status feel no sense justification for their acts. You're better than they in the sense that your simplicity has nudged and raised you towards a greater source and a higher level humility, humanity, and many other underrated unworldly blessings. Accountability, remember that word because the one your accountable to does not forget, and no one is immune. If we are to look at ourselves objectively very few of us live by the code of honor. This is not easy to say, but the majority of us depending on the gravity of the situation will do something unethical should it be profitable or there are no retributions, honor has become pointless, a lonely place to be. This circumstance of dishonorable acceptances is a folly and becoming a daily dominance. Dominance due to the kind of influences we have fallen under, unethical influences which makes it all so easy to internally justify a dishonest deed. This world has never been voluntarily right, but on the other hand even the worst syncs have to admit that in many aspects today's world is a whole lot better than yesterdays. On every aspect of humanity with the exception of our sexuality this world has improved to a more humane level in awareness and deeds, but remember, I said, better, not good or even satisfactory. Selflessness is the key, and the way, or perhaps just the way to the way. And I don't mean that just in a personal sense, but where all of humanity's baggage is concerned, all of it, nationality, race, politics, and personal profit and to some extent religion too. All these aforementioned when void of objectivity, logic and reason are just diverting negative binding baggage that is a hindrance to the progress of humanity. As you can see and are well aware a man can travel a lot further, faster and

climb higher without all this extra baggage when it comes to certain matters on certain levels. Therefore tread and treat moderately, in other words no is asking anyone to sever all connections to those things that were aforementioned. No, clearly they cannot be discarded for they too serve a purpose, therefore it is wise for us know where and when to give it some slack. Those things are necessities, but necessities of proper place and time, they are not our oxygen. They are in fact part of our fulfillment, structure and identity. It perplexes me when I see how people are so easily swayed, by this, or that group, with a zeal that's almost cult like. But that's partly understood, because no man is an island and no island is a universe, we no matter the individual all have a need to fulfill and longing for belonging, the alternative is to live with a desolate emptiness that will have a negative effect on all other aspects of our lives. We sometimes unfortunately become too attached and do so at great cost, the severity depends on one's principles and conscience or how committed or deeply one believes in those principles.

A LAST RESORT

We the creature were born basically for two reasons to love and be loved. No one stands alone by choice no matter the posturing; we either stand alone because life has given us no choice or because we simply have to, when I say because we have to, by that I mean we have a choice, but this is a case where a personal choice has to be made, a case where nothing is better than the alternative, a case where we for reason of principle have to do stand alone. No man and I really mean no man whatsoever, and I don't care what anyone says, no one wants to be alone should other options be available and desirable. It's a last resort; it's the individual's last post, the sound of the silent bugle. Belonging, no matter, we long for it and we are forever restless without its fulfillment. We can not fight the natural without having the dysfunctional consequences, in its conclusion it will be revealed that when we counter our natural ways with artificial means we are also countering man's true joy and fulfillment and accepting a false replacement. We all need a place to belong to and someone to be with; these are internal essentials, not only for personal bonding and contentment but also for creation of relationships that are for the benefit of all. Without such

interacting and relationships man will not have the internal infrastructural necessities and guiding factors to attain the proper understanding, evaluations and discernments for continuous harmonious social life. If we disarm ourselves of the virtues we lose our proper focus on right and wrong we stray on an unstoppable downwards spiral, we then accept the unacceptable. Life is a long chain with many links and sometimes the weak ones break, and our vulnerabilities are then exposed overwhelmed and undermined. You live and learn; the wise will admit to their iniquities' make the proper corrections or adjustments and move on. The foolish, the stubborn, the hip and the weak will wrongfully accept and live in a state of denial or they'll forever internally regret but never externally admit and the rest of humanity is cursed for it. We coast on full throttle in reverse, oh, yes we are making sacrifices alright, oh, I've got to stay composed, how should I put this, we are sacrificing the permanent right for the trendy right, yes, yes, the wrong sacrifices, we are sacrificing true joy, harmony, enlightenment and fulfillment for alternatives which are against our true functional human nature. Yeah, bring out more mechanical toys to fulfill our artificial joys, like some depraved sex shop. Artificial means that imposes upon or replaces the natural that allows and creates the placid flow. What was once natural is now under suppression and in its place a new conscience is being formed to suit the created environment and the powers that be. An environment created mostly by politics, corporations, entertainment, political correctness and technology, we the staunch individuals have been assimilated just so that our technology and environment may progress and profit. The path has been created, the cast has been molded it's now permanent; the people have been internally recreated to serve a purpose not to live one, a world of waiters, here to serve and nothing more. The order of things has become what those who rule say it is, all else is irrelevant. Which comes first, who verves who, and as for why, it's no longer a thought to the automated conditioned mind. Have we in a mental way gone back in time to the time of those dictatorial Egyptian pharaohs where some existed just for the purpose of serving others, flesh as a tool as a means of building and production. We now exist just to build the CEO's equivalent of the ancient pyramids. Outside of personal fulfillments what is the essence of modern man, what does he devote himself to, is it not in truth, himself, and all else in

his life whether natural or artificial has become an extension of his desires or a means toward the attaining the fulfillment of those desires. Man has become his own personal god, self-serving, his mirror has become his place of worship and his sacraments are his vices.
If one’s life is so, then as such he is just a contradiction because he is a creation of his environment not of his own making, his creator is not a who but a what, a thing.
He thinks he thinks, I think, but in truth he doesn’t think at all anymore. He doesn’t act he reacts to, and in accordance to his programming, just as the computers that he created and programmed. But if in the end his devotion is only to himself, then through such acceptances he has created a selfish mind state that does not possess the capacity to differentiate between people and objects, love and lust, and right and wrong. He will become a grazing graceless creature without sense of gratitude; in the greater sense it is an inevitable consequence due to the fact he has no one to be grateful to since he no longer believes in God.
This big ever evolving thing we call society has a life of its own as a whole, we’re all being taken for a ride, the overwhelming majority for the most part just go with the direction of the flow. A society is like a float where we simply hop aboard go where it goes and hop off where it stops and think as it thinks or should I say do as it does.
We live in a world that is littered with many obstacles who’s obstruction takes away the clarity of a proper vision, yes it’s a world of many perspectives, as to which one is right and should be lived and believed that becomes our quest and goal. Surely we are not going to fall for that deceitful politically correct trick that all perspectives are acceptable, just as we have done with religion. They are, but only if you believe in nothing or are totally gullible, those are the conditions for such acceptances. Man has to evaluate, sort it out and discover, and if these perspectives indeed are not the same and in some ways they may counter one another, then as such the individual has no choice but to choose, or adopt and adapt to them all and live in conflicting contradictions, hypocrisy and strife. To accept them all is just the absence of any discretion or rational thinking. We have now created a society where many refuse to take a stand because they fear the consequences, are indifferent or believe in nothing just go along and accept without belief or

principled commitment. In truth whatever beliefs they have are not theirs at all they belong to an agenda that belongs to someone else. A life lived that defies logic, where logic is neither a thought a concept nor a concern.

CREATURES OF DOUBLESTANDARS

Man is one who when unfairly treated is able to relate to those who are treated likewise, in this case it may indeed be a relative thing. But many times when the opportunity arises and such an unfairly treated man is given the chance to be like those on the upper crust that hand out the unfair treatment, he has a quick change of heart and no longer sees the unfairness, and is no longer able to relate to the unfairly treated. Just as is also the case with many of those who are employed they too are not relate or feel any significant empathy towards the unemployed. Such is the treachery of man, once broken from the chains and raised he attains an indifferent mental state that sees life in an insensitive manner, a view of a convenient binding narrow perspective. He attains an us versus them mentality, or those who are worthy of having and those who don’t deserve it or got what they deserve. One who then lives in the world of those who have and have the right to do with it as they please, no matter the consequences? In this case the obstacle to having a proper perspective was the raising of one’s status. The obstacle was an attained status whose drawbacks and side effects were the lowering of one’s conscience, humanity. There lays the danger once again; not being able to relate to those who’s worth and humanity have been lessoned and demeaned due to the fact they live at a lower and more vulnerable level.
As such he is one who is no longer thinking with the greater broader understanding and concern for the greater good. With the new status comes a new way of thinking, a change of view, a new way of justification, and an offensive defensive protective hoarding posture, the manifestation of a mind set to justify and maintain the status quo. One who attains the mentality that accepts and justifies all things that are to one’s personal benefit? An adapted a narrow thinking mentality whose insensitivity has the capacity to eliminate the middle class should it go unchallenged. A mindset that is the creator of a world of polarization, with the capacity to create a society that consists of shacks and mansions with nothing in between, except a schism. A mentality that creates just two social

classes the high ruling upper and the impoverished lower subordinate class, the highbrow unbowed masters and the bowed kneeling servants.
We are heading towards a world divided when we should be one people united through the force and the embracing of the virtue of fairness. Ones discarding of the principles of fairness isn’t just the discarding of the ideal, there is the tragic human element, victims, and in the end it is the discarding of flesh and blood that feels the pain of the unjust acts. In the end it’s all about people. We are all accountable to a life of honor, and honor is a virtue that can only exist in a principled lived life. Let’s get back to our original focus, the focus which gives us the harmonious functional morals, proper awareness and the transforming counter perspective befitting of our temporary mortality. Yes by all means let’s you and I get our focus on the concept of A&B and this intriguing mortal journey. Where ever you roam and at whatever point you may be in the journey between A&B always keep in mind that this mortal journey does have to end, and when it does you can’t even take your body, a way of telling you with outmost certainty that its purpose was never one of the body, the body’s fulfillments or the material.

POINT B THE ENTRANCE

When a man lives his mortal life as if he were immortal he only does so out of ignorance or indifference, or because he does not believe in the true immortality of the afterlife. So let’s focus on that unavoidable end called point B. by doing so we will create an internal compass and cleansing, ridding ourselves of all those influential misleading delusional feelings and thoughts which often occupy the minds of those who never seem to have enough of what they don’t need. Let us end where we started, just as we will have to leave the world that we entered and go back to from where we came, the circle is not complete unless it ends where it started, we are talking before the womb and after the tomb. Do not fear point B, believe me, you do not want to live for ever, we were not created to be permanent, and I don’t mean just our physical bodies but also in a mental sense, our hearts and minds were not made for a permanent stay, we are guests not hosts. Our minds can only exist in state of contentment in the physical world for a short while, in reality we are just passing through, spiritual vagabonds, man’s true permanent contentment is

found where and for what he was created, we were not created for this world this world was created for us, we are its purpose. But unfortunately through the observation of the state of the heart of man it’s become abundantly clear the role has been reversed, man has now made this world his purpose. Man’s natural home is the life ever lasting through the entrance of death; (point B). Death the door way, where the circle will finally be realized along with the true parental understanding! (GOD) So do not fear, the circle must be completed in order for us to return to our natural supernatural home. If you fear then you do so out of ignorance you misunderstand, you’ve been under the wrong influences and attained the wrong embracement’s and sadly most likely have also wrongfully lived you’re life, only as such can one come to such a mind state and conclusions. For those of you with immortal ambitions, let me put it in a way that you might understand, if we were to live forever we would eventually go insane from burn out, boredom and repetition, life would inevitably become an endless numbness and or a relentless boredom. What might once or initially have been fun regardless of what it may have been becomes a confining imposition after so much repetition? A man can only relive the same scenario over and over again before it becomes a reoccurring nightmare. Let me put it to you from another way, let me dangle from another angle, a man can only relive the same occurrence over and over again before he no longer desires to live at all. An endless earthly permanent would be tantamount to a life sentence with no chance of parole, the creation of a mental cage, something from which there would be no escape no matter how badly one wanted it or how hard one tried. A state of being that would eventually take on the characteristics of an inescapable trap, hell on earth. Broaden your mind; life is a journey, death is a passage way at that journey’s end, and for those who are blessed and fortunate enough, its heaven’s gate. If you lived forever this old world would eventually make you desire death. There is only so many things this finite world can offer you; the infinite cannot exist within the finite, and infinite is what we are. There only so many times you will want to do the same thing over and over, and over again before you start detesting and hating what you loved at its inception, inevitably life is about quality not quantity, never lose sight of that, let that be your guide. Be glad that our mortal world is one of time, and all things that fall under the influence of time must die, we included,

time is about limits. A timeless life in a world time would be an impossibility; it would conflict and contradict it in every aspect, contradictions that on the human level would mean a life with ramifications of endless torment and conflictions. Should you lived forever you would not just be repeating endlessly but forcibly reliving endlessly, living not out of choice but nightmarishly because you would eventually run out of options, leaving the mind dangling on a perilous edge. As such when it comes to the upper scale priorities and decision making you would have no choice, this world is not limitless and neither should our lives be. This old world would become your round rubber room. I know death is not easy, it’s an uncertainty, an unknown, a phobia, but I fear the earthly forever alternative would be much worse.

Point A to point B is your highway, there are no off turns, but it does end. While on this journey, one of yearning, learning and time, don’t ever get fooled into believing no matter how still or bogged down moments become that nothing has changed, with every moment comes a new change. Time moves on nothing stands still, nothing remains the same, the changes are always on going; there are no pause buttons in life.

You may if you wish, glance back reminisce and reflect all the way to point A, but keep in mind your life is always in motion, life is a moving vehicle, always moving and heading in only one direction, thinking ahead is what we must do, that’s the direction we are heading, towards the inevitable point B. Once in a while we may reflect back and reminisce in a worldly fashion for some needed worldly refuge, pleasure or comfort, but we’d be wiser for it if one were to do so with a deeper reflection, from a foundation and perspective of spiritual substance, a transformation would occur, where the pass would then be utilized in such a manner creating an internal manifestation of an aid to ones future. Although we cannot turn back in time the pass if wisely utilized becomes a guiding learning correcting tool which may be utilized to make the necessary changes in the future. People will often give us that old saying, oh, that’s in the pass in such a condescending way clearly not understanding the relationship between the pass, present and the future. Saying it as if they knew what lay in the future, not realizing that sometimes history repeats itself, the pass is a distant voice nudging us around the snares and traps. Look back every once in a while because we do not always learn from our mistakes, mistakes that may

have been forgotten or never researched therefore likely to be repeated. Our answers may not lie in the present or future they may lie in the pass, so be wary of that old saying and the motives or naivety of those who say it. One piece of advice; be ever so careful what you look down on because one day you may have to look up to it in an all somber humility. What is now glorified may later be vilified. Mortality; let it be your mirror, reflect upon it. Any time you get greedy, crave too much, get abusive, promiscuous, egotistic or do anything that has a negative connotations, think of mortality, it's a sober reminder, use this reflection as a gentle nudge to keep you honest as to what you really need, and as an aid to the proper treatment of your fellow man. As far as vehicles go it's not your grandfather's Cadillac but your child's vehicle that you want, the vehicle that is their innocence, that's the ride you need, let their innocence by our guide and their lives be our number one concern and priority. Our mortal awareness gives us a permanently suited focus on humanity, our sense of morality is something that is abandoned due to influences and circumstances but often comes back into focus and under difficult mortal circumstances. Such as when we become frail lose our health and our vulnerabilities dawn on us, a circumstance where all become distant and pointless no more than vanities, all except where ones mortality and humanity is concerned. A perspective where all else loses its grip or appeal, a situation where the positive side of a negative event is finally realized. An unhealthy body often brings on healthy mind and a proper outlook. Under such circumstances one's priority becomes the focus aimed on means and goals that are proper. Sometimes it takes the loss of our bodily health to gain our mental well-being. Such events bring back the awareness of our A - B mortality and sense of proper timed priorities and values. Don't ever lose focus on the thought and the fact that you will die one day, and that it could happen at any moment, so live in such a way as to have things prepared and proper because it may come unexpectedly and there may not be the time to make things right, there may be no warning, death is not the weather. Your death will be the day when all those cherished material possessions will be rendered totally worthless as far as you are concerned, as such we must conclude we are here to pass it on, to share; life is a relay. Isn't plain and self-evident when nothing else fits and all else makes no sense under the trial of death. Love is all that

matters; under the trial of death all else gets a death sentence, only love lives on. Death is a trial whose evidence reveals that love and values are the only thing we should embrace. The beauty of A & B is its certainty of a beginning and a definite end, a finite and an infinite, and how you with the knowledge of this certainty can arrange your life to properly fit in concert with you fellow man and still live harmoniously within those two limits. But no man can have two masters, thus we must choose where the contradictions are apparent. Variety in general is a good thing but variety should not apply to beliefs should they be a contradiction to one another. Diversity in madness is still madness.

We either believe in A & B or become lost with our rose colored glasses in our little sugar coated illusions. A&B does not mean a man can not be wealthy, it means that we have acquired a way as to how to properly use that wealth, as to how to use our wealth wisely instead of using it selfishly or squandering it. As for love, A&B guides us to a more permanent fulfilled type of love, and properly asserts as to proper place of the influential aspect of sex. It’s a perspective that says sex is only part of something greater, it is not the whole; it prepares and arranges a proper place and time for sex in a relationship for its maximum benefit. A & B is a life with the properly directed entrenched guardians. A proper functioning harmonious life is not spontaneous thing; it is a never ending project, it is a thing of values, faith, honor, order and priorities, it is a structure, it is a thing of beauty. In order to have a harmonious life one embrace the proper priorities, know when and how to do things in their proper time and order, life is a composition, much like a musical arrangement. Plant your seeds and plan your life according to what is harmoniously functional and not to the immediate fulfillment of your emotions or inclinations. Desiring only immediate satisfaction is a contradiction to a life that doesn’t exist just for a moment; it contradicts the very structure and nature of life. Life is the sequence of the interconnected continuous moments; therefore a present moment has the capacity to destroy future moments if it in some way becomes an obstacle or a contradiction. Moments are like connected dots, if they are properly arranged, structured and connected then a beautiful picture will appear; if not then you may wind up with the formation of something grotesque. A&B is a somber awareness, one that will blunt somewhat those overwhelming inappropriate jagged

edged destructive penetrating emotional moments and desires.
Oh, yes, emotions, that thing that gives life its seasoning and fulfillment, and yes, it’s also the very thing that destroys lives, the thing with two faces one beautiful like heaven the other ugly like hell. You choose your way to your successes, you do it either through sacrifices or sins, you follow the angels or you follow the demons. The concept of A & B is to the well being of our lives what water, food and oxygen are to our bodies. To some A&B is like our sexual life, by that I mean we know what works properly and harmoniously but we ignore it and discard it because we want it now, whereas doing it right may be hard or it takes time. Sacrifice and patience are a burden and doing it right is no longer a priority; pleasure and fulfillment of our desires is now our priority. A & B and anything else in our lives including any such trivial things as written instructions for any electronic component are useless unless we follow their directions, in the case of A&B it must be put into practice, it must be lived to be properly believed and understood and it must be properly believed and understood to be properly lived. There is no point in reading something nodding your head up and down then ignoring it, that my friend is how most of our lives are lived.
The concept of A & B is not easy to live; doing nothing in a state of apathy is easy. And as far as discipline in this modern era is concerned, the effort only goes as far as doing what it is required; otherwise, zero is close to what most of us give. This world does not have my sympathy it has my condolences. The wise will choose the way of A & B the rest will just ride on the rails of excuses and blame someone else when things go wrong and never change, or they’ll only change for the worse in a spiraling perpetual foolishness. A & B is the starting and the finishing line, the awareness factor. Use the awareness of your “B” to organize, prioritize and to properly plan, use it in a positive way, not out of fear, but out of the acquired sensibilities and an induced common sense. Use it as a wise point of reference because life has a motion of its own, one that is self-propelling, one that sometimes carries us away in an oblivious manner and under such circumstances without the anchor of A&B to hang on to we become no more than driftwood. A&B is a form of education, insurance policy and security. I must warn you due to its inherit distortions the fullness of the truth is something you’ll

never attain should your life be held and bound by all that is politically correct. To be bound by all that is politically correct is to embrace some wrong premises, ignorance, prejudices and immoral perspectives. Many of today's modern answers to life's problems are only acceptable due to their origins in the naivety of politically correctness and the prominence of politically correctness. In truth it is a Pandora's Box, because in the end through such acceptances all we will wind up doing is trying to solve a problem with another problem, and everybody knows that two problems do not make an answer; two wrongs do not make a right, politically correct or not. So, if your one who is totally bound by all that is political correct, bluntly speaking you've become a vain horse and no doubt a great source of manure.

I know that I have mentioned politically correctness a number of times, more than you care to hear; it has been deliberately done so over and over and over again to impress upon you how significant and prominent a factor it has become in our lives in these modern times.

It has often become an impractical way of trying to solve a practical problem. Oh, never mind the noise and the distractions; just seek the truth because the journey between A&B is all about the truth, enhancement and corrections. The truth, all else is false without it. We are persistent gnawing little creatures always pondering in some way as to what the meaning of life may be, the truth is we don't know and worse yet, we know even less about something that's even more important, we know not what lays beyond this life. As such how can we risk doing ourselves harm, when there is that chance that we may have to answer and justify our dubious mortal deeds? Isn't true that if we knew the meaning of life that we'd all just be living up to that meaning whether we believed in it or not, living lives void of sincerity or truthfulness, we'd be falsely living to the meaning of life, we would not be ourselves but most likely live a life of hypocrisy living the meaning and not meaning it. What would knowing the meaning of life mean; a will confined as a train on a track, to live only to those limits and try no harder go no further, a confined state. We are inquisitive creatures of free will and desires that when bridled through a compassionate discipline compels us to find or put meaning into life. So my advice to that, as it is to all else is play it safe when it comes to your behavior, be good, do good, be fair. Ours is the world of A&B and as such we are confined in between those two

boundaries; free to do as we wish with the constant willing desire to be free. But our wishes to a great extent are exterior creations, creations of the effects of our influences and needs, influences that often create what we wrongly perceive to be needs. Yes even what we perceive to be good such as religion, the environment and human rights have some negative aspects to it when we accept it in an isolated state, embrace it as a whole or the be all rather than one of the many things that make up the whole, missing out on the benefits of the deeper meaning. It is rather naïve to believe that we are here to do just as we wish, because with each individual and generation our wishes change sometimes having a countering effect. But it must be said that although these changes occur they are only cultural surface changes our essence no matter what remain in accordance to our created nature, as it always will from the first to the last, it is unchangeable, all else revolves around it. As for that four letter word, Love, we must get beyond that shallow hippie sing along, yes, love is the answer, but only when conceived, perceived, believed and applied through proper way and means, only through the proper can true love be acquired, maintained, properly shared and be harmoniously functional. When it comes to matters of the heart some of us are more impressionable and vulnerable to what influences our emotions; more easily lead to the wrong conclusions, convictions and commitments. For that reason A&B, your worldly limits are a necessity, it will keep you from straying and going over the edge, it’ll prevent you from being seduced by the people or things that say north, but are rapidly cascading south. We as a whole need the guidance of a humble meek heart and the functionality of a practical mind to keep us grounded and our desires to the wholesome. A & B is a created structural fixture that is not easily dislodged. A&B not only limits our unhealthy desires but also gives one a discerning insight as to which of our desires will be a source of future grief and regrets. A&B controls the quality and the quantity. This world has become a conveyer belt of endless assemblies, facsimiles and replacements, where people and relationships have become secondary to the acquisition of possessions. An environment where in some ways people have become commodities, reduced to acquisitions for the fulfillment of someone’s ego or lustful pleasures. A&B the beginning and the end to those of material restricted secular mind, but B in truth is the beginning of an endless living spirituality to and for the disciplined expanded

accepting believing mind. A&B is a concept that will diminish the importance, influence and effect of materialism, possessions, fame and relativism while raising the importance of one's humanity. When priorities and values are perceived in their proper order we come to the realization that it's our humanity that we are held accountable to and not success as this world have you believe. A&B is the raising of our state of mind to a more perpetual elevated human conscience and humane level. A&B installs in one the awareness so that man's humanity may be perceived not in accordance to the priorities of this world, but through an internally created vision where people become the purpose and the priority. A&B will enable one with the ability so that they may decipher as to what may be proper to render one's love to and what is in truth just a means of one's earthly pleasures and enjoyments. A&B creates the mental ability to evaluate who is doing the loving and who is just doing the using, a perceptive aspect that is too often lost on our sometimes diverted mortal journey where our personal matters are concerned. A&B is a concept that as far as the common man goes is badly needed, a constant persistent tap on the shoulder, a nudging reminder. Although generally speaking the common man lives a life that is all too mortal, paying bills, living from paycheck to paycheck in a world of mortal limits, never the less, he has to tendency to find the occasional diversion and delude himself with delusional harmful fantasies. Those in greatest need of A&B are those who are successful, powerful and wealthy or those who live their lives in worldly extremes. A wealthy man is rarely spiritual because in this world of ours wealth means coming under the influence of the abundance of materialism, possessions and money, three of the great hinderers to one's spirituality and a balanced life. Those are the three sacred vows of the worldly masters and the worldly mastered minds. It's sad but once a man attains a certain worldly status or power he looks at anything without a dominant material aspect to it as being at an inferior or lower level of existence. A perception that in spirituality's case easily dismisses it as a mere superstition suited only for peasants, the backwards and the ignorant, as such an unacceptable way of living and being for one of such high status, after all what would one's friends say should they ever find one of such high esteem bowed down on his knees praying to that superstition above. Unacceptable especially so since it's a friendship all based on status, the proud do not kneel,

they are kneeled to.
Such a high standing rejection and outlook creates a shadowy influence affecting ones sensibilities, manifesting a mind state of terrible sense of judgment. Through such thinking one creates a misfire, not only does one's life become void of spirituality, but in many cases it becomes an uncharitable life void of a basic fundamental humanity. As for the influences of our worldly success, its effect on spirituality depends on ones perspective and beliefs, on how one defines success, the motives and means used behind the attainment of that success. Worldly success alone cannot attain one's fullness, it is but an aid. Generally speaking the end result is the same for all those who put the material life and wealth first. This wealth first perspective is the consequences of the embracement of a false premise and one's invitation of the domination of the worldly ways into ones inner being. A living mindset that adapts a worldly view which in turn eclipses the light of ones humanity and spirituality. A wrongfully held acceptance due to the influence of the domination of material abundance and one's preoccupation and single minded desire for indulgence.
Abundances of materialism and its obsessive desires has a negative effect on one's ability feel internal gratitude or conduct one's life in a graceful manner. With such wrong priority desires ones gratitude becomes overwhelmed displaced by pride and arrogance. Where as the abundances of spirituality has the reverse effect, in spirituality abundances produces a kneeling graceful gratitude, sharing, humility and a bonding that enables one with the awareness to see all of humanities earthly needs in its proper priority and manner.

THE FINAL CHAPTER
(The final say)

My friends the sun is setting time to pull down the shades it's close to closing time, time to say my final words, to write the final chapter on A&B the mortal journey and its effects, influences, on minimizing, maximizing turning it on or turning it off. A&B is a journey that has a definite end and quantity, but limitless in its diversity and quality, only limited by the limits of our hearts and mind. With all the modern influential affects we now more than

ever need the reliable, immoveable, impenetrable and unchangeable to counter an ever shifting sliding world, man cannot simply become a chameleon, changing oneself only to be restricted to a life of accommodation. A man needs change, but needs consistency and assurance even more. Yes man must evolve but man must also have someway to guide his evolution and fulfill his unchangeable essence. We as a species were created in such a way that the renewal, rejuvenation and change are a necessity as is the security of the constants, without which we are a ship on a compass less journey, guided only by the dim flickering stars of an obstructed cloudy night sky. This circumstance and effect is so in man because he is also a creature of beliefs and faith. We need to believe because faith is at core of our very essence, it is our deliverance. What is our journey from A&B without the enrichment of faith beliefs and the living out of those beliefs; it is vanity, we without faith are but an empty vessel on a vain compass less journey, inevitably a life without fulfillment, void of a consoling reason and proper refuge.

We are only at peace when our beliefs and essence are realized. The A&B concept is the accepting of the basic physical necessities but most important the embracing of all that is spiritual, our true and final resting place. We are internal heading for the eternal; we are not an extension of our materialism or technology, machines do not have faith, feelings, longings and desires to be fulfilled nor do they have the desire to bond or share. On the other hand although we may be dominated by technology we must awake to the fact and attain the awareness that man can not live by technology alone, what it creates or should I say manufactures. As for those poor souls who do so, their lives will be ones of an alternatives to true joy and contentment; theirs will be a world of a manufactured conveyer belt joys, one that needs a constant flow of feeding, one that fades fast, one of keeping up with the madness of the quickly fading fads. No doubt man needs technology for enhancement and progression for the many aspects of his life, but ever should he attain it as a foundation for his fulfillment. Should he do so he has done nothing more than attained another version of a middle age man who still lives in his mother’s basement, yes, yes, living an illusion. The side effects on those who try to live by the narrowness technology alone will be a life lived at a lower level of self-awareness, fulfillment, sensitivity and a compassionate humanity. A total technical

spiritually void man is one that fits right in a propped up dysfunctional artificially created world, one who accepts nothing that doesn’t bow down, benefits or gives acknowledgement to his way of life. A&B, your birth and your death, and there you are, a poor wretched soul scratching and stumbling somewhere in between, welcome to the club no one wants to join. A & B the mortal borders, but in truth it has to be said that in actuality your mortal life started at conception. A fetus is not a thing as you’ve been led to believe, it is a life, the beginning of our mortal journey, it is life, not a potential life, but a life full of potential as someone once wisely said. A fetus is a possible Albert Einstein, mother Teresa, or a possible cure for cancer.
A&B is an active earthly life that starts at birth, one which begins with the exit of the womb and the worldly mortal entrance. Every exit is a door that swings both ways, it is also an entrance as you will find out when you complete the circle through the exit of this world. Your conception was the start an internal development, your birth was the beginning of the external outer gradual development. Our birth was the beginning of a perpetual mortal journey towards the attainment of knowledge and awareness’s so that we may apply our five senses in its proper manner. You came into this world at point “A” to the domination of a physical oriented life its needs, means and desires. A mortal journey that begun as an infant who’s greatest desire was nourishment, then further evolved and soon desired much more than a mother’s milk evolved and developed a bond, desired her cuddling and embrace to fulfill that bond. These two aspects, the bodily nourishment and human longings became lifelong necessities, constant needs and desires, the unchangeables. These are fine things indeed, but our development cannot and does not stop there, there is an unearthly aspect, third aspect to our lives that should be no less desirable and is no less a necessity, one that aligns and brings our lives to its total fulfillment; yes, our spirituality. Food fills your belly, spirituality fulfills our hearts and gives it a resting place; spiritualty is the heart’s nest. Our spirituality if correct is an aspect that gives us the right perspective and keeps the other two proportional, (physical and mental) in its proper form and order. Yes A&B is our earthly physical existence, and it would remain just that if not for the fulfillment of our mental social needs and what finally gives life completeness and inner spice;

spirituality.
Oh, I know that in the carefully worded arrogant west it’s all about life’s physical aspects, skin deep, worldly driven, a life dominated by the wants of that never content for long flesh. To those of you who say, in the west people generally speaking are satisfied and well behaved, and that generally speaking is true, relative and comparatively speaking mind you. Oh, but how convenient an observation, look deeper my skin deep friend, don’t just skim and brose, put away your selective ways and use you’re objective probing questioning. Ask why, and also inquire as to how, how my friend, how is it being done and sustained, what are the means. Why, why are they content? Generally speaking they’ve abandoned morality; as such any means of attaining sexual satisfaction is accepted and justified. This acceptance and practice applies to every level, segment and institution of western society. If one were to evaluate based on some court verdicts of late then clearly even judges are not immune from this plague, they too are part of a moral free fall. Sex in the west has become a goal and a priority. But why are they satisfied, and here we have to speak in general terms in order to get a panoramic general overall picture, so, once again not only is the west in an moral free fall but it also generally speaking lives a life void of spirituality. Happy, they are, and they are not, they are because they found artificial replacements and they are not for that reason, it’s not real it’s artificially flavored, created and falsely believed, it is fake fulfillment, a false state of being, a transvestite state. Once you remove those artificial endless constant temporary props, fixes and feeds it all comes tumbling down, like a dead fish their true state comes to the surface. Their natural regardless of the appearance remains unfulfilled and empty, it was masked, covered with makeup, it was empty and unfulfilled all along, it was all about suppression not enlightenment or fulfillment; the suppression of the light and the acceptance of darkness. The west is not satisfied because of their environment they are satisfied in spite of their environment, they are living an artificial satisfaction of constant replacements material and flesh wise, bondless and adrift in a multi partner replacement relationship. Modern man lives in an environment of selfishness, much of which was created through the influence worldly entertainment and fashion. Worldly molded for worldly gratifications, affirmation, and worldly justification. A mental state that can only be

satisfied through exterior means, not a satisfaction created for or through the fulfillment of one’s natural inner state of being or natural longings, it is artificially induced; a negative response satisfaction. An intravenous type of satisfaction, one created through the suppression of ones true natural inner being and compiled mostly of physical thrills and flesh gratifications. A&B to most in the west, especially in the eyes of those of unhealthy wealth, politically correct, the culturally conditioned or those who like the status quo is a nonsense to be ignored if not ignored then it to be trivialized, mocked or given a negative or mythical portrayal. To its adversaries A&B as a concept is an obstruction and not what they want to think about or bear to hear. Theirs is a world that is not logically justified through logical ideal concepts, theirs is a world that is justified through an illogical ideology, trends, personal satisfaction, agendas, unquestioned unnatural acts and an environment of faulty premises through which all then are evaluated and judged. Remain mobile on the rails of reality, you and I both know you can’t tell a man who has dedicated his life to the pursuit of nothing but wealth and possessions that he as such is living an uncontrolled obsession, such men live in the state of denial or have acquire convenient defensive posturing definitions and will not change; they are deaf to all countering ideals. Further more I tell you we’ve lost its ability to differentiate between obsession and devotion, an obsession is never a replacement for devotion, genuine determination or ambitions as some misguidedly believe. Obsession is a selfish state, where devotion is the state of selflessness; obsession is a state of taking whereas devotion is a state of giving; now that you know that ask yourself why do so many get it wrong. An obsession is the misguided unstable mind’s version of devotion, determination and dedication; it is void of compassion where and when the decisive moments are concerned.
In many cases such obsessions have become ones entire life, ones only path and dream, an unaware confinement, all that one lives for at the expense of ones humanity. Such men do not want to hear about such concepts as A&B, their lives are geared to defy, detest and defeat such notions and those who live out or talk as such. Don’t throw such obstacles in their path, their hearts and minds are in isolation when it comes to the greater good, including the good that the concept of A&B brings. A&B is about quality, an abomination and affront to a man of quantity; theirs is

the world of territorial gains and entrenched pride. A&B is not just about how to conduct oneself, no, its reach is greater than that; it’s also about gains, a rock that once thrown creates many ripples throughout society. A&B has the capacity to remove some obstructing blinding aspects and give one the awareness as to who is capable of doing what, the acquirement of an x-ray probing penetrating ability that reveals what really lies at the heart of the matter. A&B installs in us the capacity to judge man’s motives in spite of what they and the world might say, yes, a natural lie detector. A&B is an inward penetration, an outward observation, a motivation, and for those who accept, it has the capacity to raise the value what goes out through the filtering and dissecting of what comes in. Not only do we attain an inner discipline with A&B but we also acquire the ability to properly evaluate those exterior signs in our environment and detect its true intent. We live in a world where more often than not we create our beliefs through what was said, seen or heard.

Through the focus on A&B our heads are conditioned to see beyond the spoken word, it gives us an insight into the intent, situation and the back ground motivation through a structured thought process that is based on logical questioning rather than one that is tainted and diverted through the influence of emotions, or based upon an acceptances that is manifested through one’s cultural conditioning. Our inner discipline is a necessity, an absolute, discipline is our first priority as responsible human beings, with that inner discipline one also attains a wise outwards projection, a created trajectory that aims and focuses deep into man’s hearts for a more direct inner penetration and accurate evaluation. A&B is a controlled purposely focused and aimed trajectory. With the embracement of such a concept your aim is precise the angle is always without obstructions. People’s minds vary; contents that come in many differing forms, some you can trust, while others more or less advertise with outwards warning signs of unreliability and instability. Devious unstable ways that are seen with such clarity, that it leaves no room for doubt, trust or second guessing. A&B will be your guide, within its guidance one will be able to detect those of devious intent, people who will only behave while they are on a tight leash, yes A&B will affirm what is appropriately needed, that as far as such people are concerned there are no other options. A tight leash firmly held is their discipline, the only thing that’ll keep them

from committing their hidden deep desired dishonest dark deeds, for they have no capacity for inner discipline. Don’t be fooled or deceived by such; a poison ivy is not a rose, no matter how it’s portrayed or displayed. Changing definitions only change the meanings not the consequences of the acts. That protective leash when referring to A&B is in truth the acquired ability that we obtain through our obedience to the guide lines and virtuous living. Let’s not be diverted from our logical path, naivety is a form of blindness and a way of accepting the kind of knowledge that would otherwise be turn away. Harsh, harsh, but true, some people no matter what, refuse to change, and care only take advantage and exploit the helping hand, while others may change, but only through the threat of force. Such people simply do not suit, it is all else that must be utilized in some way to suit them, that is the nature of the dictatorial mind, that is the nature of some men. There are some that exist for one reason and one reason only; to be pleased and the pleasure of one; only for themselves do they do anything, it’s all self-driven. All we can hope for is that the vast majority are of good intentions and not led into temptations. As for those who will not change shun them, but only if you must, only if there is no other option, but a more positive way of dealing with them is to utilize their evil ways for conversion of others and our self-raising, let nothing go to waste, for everything there is an appropriate purpose. Be of a positive mind and use their ways no matter how cruel as a learning tool, see them as our evil necessity, those who commit evil acts sometimes unknowingly benefit and raise the good. Their lower conflicting standards should act as a source of encouragement for the rest of us, for if we are objective and judge by consequences and results, then theirs is clearly of a lower standard, wrong and never to be accepted. They are a signal and sign made out of flesh and blood that clearly says to us, danger don’t go there, they are a warped human arrow pointing to an alternative route. They can neglect the concept of A&B that’s their purgative and folly. A&B is an offering and a blessing for those who embrace it, a voluntary concept, not to be forced, but a gentle guiding hand for a more proper conduct. Life isn’t just lived, it is internally and externally studied, it is to be wholly and holy lived, observed, studied and studied over and over again so that the proper adjustments and necessary changes may be made. Life is not about the continuation of trends and habits it is about the truth and

one evolving to a greater level for the greater good. As the old saying goes, live and learn, not just live and remain indifferent to possibilities and the raising of oneself to greater ascension. Come, come all you living wrecks, there is no logic or point in living out something that keeps breaking down or does not work continuously, don’t wait until you are filled with feelings of doom gloom faced down, broken, in bitter tears and internally damaged to admit it. Don’t stubbornly hang on to what has been holding you back just because it has been what you’ve always done, repetition does not equal correctness or truth no matter how many times it is repeated, said, or how many people are doing it, don’t turn a repetitious suborn murmuring into your rosary. The truth is in the quality not in the quantity and in the stream of the content not in the current of popularity. An open mind is essential so that we may heed and create an internal state that allows in those much needed correcting wounds or healings. Sometimes life has its determined cruel way of telling us, you’re either going allow yourself to be cured and corrected by accepting your wounds or be destroyed by your vain pleasures, two choices but in reality only one option. A&B is a concept that will be harder and harder to accept as our societies become more technically overwhelmed, confined through a politically correctness, self-centeredness, materialistic, and dominated through the influence of the cult of personality. Our modern answers due to undisciplined behavior all seem to come through a pill, the push of a button; chemicals, surgery and technology. The future will be one of a marriage between promiscuity and technology, all else rendered into insignificance, or structured to accommodate it. A lifestyle of such entrenchment and attachment so deep and so binding that it will be virtually impossible to convince anyone that the true life changing answers are the ones that bypass all the pills, thrills and button pushing. The true answer is what it has been from the first, a natural alternative that will instead rely solely on the strength of the human will and the capacity to believe in a faithful way. We live our lives in accordance to the influences of our environment as the grave personal consequences clearly show. We no longer tell our children that it’s wrong instead we instead show them to accept or how we can compensate for the wrong, thus avoid correction. As time slips into the future A&B like orthodox religion will be more and more counter culture, a rebel and an alien in our pill popping promiscuous

corporate pimping button pushing ultra-liberal environment. Our current environment is one that is solely created through chemicals, sex, technology, surgery, entertainment and materialism, whereas A&B accepts that we live in a material world, but counters it in the sense that it accepts it on the basis of a necessity and as an aid but then draws the line, it makes it clear beyond the shadow of the doubt that where material means are concerned they must always be perceived as a matter of needs the not a matter of indulgence. Never should the aforementioned be life's dominant and most influential entities or factors. A&B perceives materialism strictly as a way to sustaining the body, never as a way of fulfilling the heart and mind. This world might have become easier in a physical sense but it's also become more complicated, contradictory, increasingly difficult mentally, morally and spiritually. This is a world that only looks up when it is down, only when feeling gutted, down and empty and nowhere else to turn; but here's a warning for all of you neglectful souls, God is not your prostitute. The dominance of technology will only expand and influence our lives with greater deeper penetration and at a much younger age. A&B is a concept that counters the negative side of a technology driven world. Its objective is manifold, including the awareness of proper rendering, as to what belongs to whom. A&B puts you in the driver's seat in the proper vehicle, it puts you on notice that there are the untouchable unchangeables, things pertaining to our lives and human nature that should be held sacred under all circumstances, never to be sold or ever be given away. A&B, with its focus will equip us with the ability to decipher properly no matter how seductive, persuasive or appetizing our temptations. A&B is an internal shower it removes all the unseemly as far as what is harmful to a proper life and inner growth. A&B is a concept that prevents one from becoming a Citizen Kane, prevents the creation of one who is responsible to no one in a voluntary fashion, one who climbs to the mountain heights and then scorns and mocks those who dwell and toil in the valley below. A&B is a simple concept for a virtuous joy, one that is never acquired through exploitation or at the expense of someone else's torment; a just compassionate logical continuous joy. A&B is concept for a just success, an intercessor, because the temptations are great, ever growing and never ending. The temptations are greatest when just about anyone can be successful and victorious if one discards and is void of ethics and decency with little or

no ramifications, to that A&B says no, wrong is wrong no matter. A&B is not a straight jacket; it’s a virtuous way to set us free from damaging influences and the way to redemption. A&B is a life without the influence of the culturally binding dictated forces; it prevents one from settling for a life where deceit becomes acceptable as is often the case in many in these free falling modern times. Foremost A&B is an awareness of one’s mortality which in turn creates and maintains a constant keep it real mental necessity. Outside of keeping it real the only other option for us mortals is the misguided illusion of immortality, and history has shown what man is capable of if he deludes himself into thinking he is immortal or invincible. Stay mortal, stay humble, stay naturally tuned, and you stay real.

A&B is what it is, accept it or reject, take it or leave it, accept it and you’ll ascend, reject it and you’ll pretend and descend.

Nothing is permanent or lasts forever in this world and A&B is a confirmation of that, but confirming was not the reason for which it was conceived, its main and number one reason was to give us the ability to embrace and live with the awareness of our mortal physical limits and the effects that such properly believed knowledge has on our beliefs, faith, behavior and life style.

A&B which when correctly perceived will make living not an existence of a worldly life style but the creation of a life of controlled compassionate substance. A&B is the minimizing of selfishness so that we may be less inconsiderate and more aware of our defects and effects on others, a source of empathy. We are self-pleasing creatures that if were given the choice would only do what we liked or just do as we wish without any restraints. A&B is a carrot and discipline stick that encourages us to desire our essential needs and very little else in a material wise. A&B is a straight line that guides and prevents us from getting sidetracked by all the trappings and diversions of our mortal journey. A&B is about living, it’s about giving, believing, and changing, and not just about believing but changing nothing. A&B is about mobile beliefs, a life of redeeming changing conversion. It is above all else about a practical life and practical way of living, about a faith that has the spinoff of works as a side affect. It is about evolving through a properly devoted life and an embraced belief system.

There is one exercise I would like you to do on a daily

basis for the sustainment of a daily guiding awareness, it consists of just one thought, think about your bodily exit, think about the inevitable, “B”, your death, not to frighten or make you uneasy but to give you a good sense of life’s limits and to straighten out whatever curves exist in your winding life. A&B is a thought of somber eloquences that will align all other thoughts in accordance to the true perspective. This concept or thought process will give us a get real perspective. A perspective of a logical reality incased in genuine compassion and not the discerning reality or premise that is often created through the influences of endless worldly fabricated fantasies. We’ve created the sort of a world where our best friend can be our worst enemy by the condoning and not correcting the wrongful things within us, the very things that will eventually cause us endless harm. None of us are perfect therefore none of us should be satisfied or content with our present status. We live in a world where vice has been raised and glorified and the virtues have been lowered demeaned and reduced to the realm of regression. Your death is the mortal end, your worldly time limits, in other words your limited, a fact that many cannot accept or live in denial of; therefore it is wise to live with inner self-imposed rules and limits that are forthright and sincere rather than misleading fantasies fabricated by others who may have ulterior motives. It has become clear that we simply can not do just as we please, for the simple reason that as a whole we are an irresponsible lot, thus the damage would be grave and in the end and no one would be pleased anyway. A&B is about diversity and the awareness of the damage that diversity can cause when it amounts to nothing more than compounding contradictions, hypocrisy and the creation of a propped up dysfunctional life. A&B above all else is a way of directing us to the ways of responsibility, have your little pleasures, but not at the expense of common sense or someone’s injury. Be happy be responsible be fair, do it within the boundaries and limits of A&B.

BE AS THE ONE YOU CLAIM TO BELIEVE IN

Let me turn to those of you who are religious, this part is written solely for you, let me pose this to you, is God fair, honest, responsible, forgiving, merciful, compassionate, patient and giving, are you. It is those who have the will do his will not those who give him praise

with their lips and then do the reverse with their deeds that will ascend into the heavenly paradise and his heavenly presence.

SECULAR INQUISITIONS

And now to those of you who don’t believe, my last words are written with you in mind. You have become more and more aggressive and intolerant not only in your promiscuity, worldly ways, your worldly confined beliefs, your double standard and your tailor made selective truth, but also have become brutally aggressive against anyone whose traditional lifestyle disagrees with yours; you have become an intolerant in the name of tolerance, a rights supremacist fascist. And more and more you apply a condemnation that condemns all, not just those that appose you but even those meek souls who just want to offer an alternative and be left alone, you have become what you accuse those who opposes you of, a supremacist. You talk of diversity and openness then do an about face and stifle all opposing views, you do it through stigmas, name calling or you do it through the injury of a phobia that’s politically correct. You stifle anyone you don’t agree not with principled virtues or fairness but through the resorting of scoundrel like tactics. Diversity as to how it is defined by you only means more of the same, more of you, diversity through cloning.

A&B IS A CHOICE NOT AN IMPOSITION

A&B is voluntary, and as such, it says; to each his own, and may the wiser choices be made through desire in a voluntary fashion. We more and more not only want to have it our own way, but will have it no other way for ourselves or anyone else, in the name of liberty no doubt. Wouldn’t it be more correct to say it’s become the liberty of our selfishness and inclinations, using just about any means to achieve that goal? A&B is your beginning and your end, your stern and bow and no one is immune.
So, you don’t believe in God as in truth most don’t, he loves you no less, all is not lost if you still believe in goodness, they are one in the same, in the end the joke is on you, but no one will be laughing, especially you. All is also not lost if you believe in man’s free will, if you believe that all men are free to believe or disbelieve. All is not lost if you believe freedom can only be authentic if

one is allocated the ability to freely practice his beliefs, and not reduced to a keep it to yourself in a silent suffering belief setting. Sadly, but more and more non-believers say you have the right to believe then they'll sucker punch you, they'll confine it to verbal words while simultaneously taking away ones right to live and practice those beliefs through suppression and the written legislative word or other contrived backhanded obstacles. A&B does not care if you believe in God, I take that back that's bit disingenuous of me; let's say instead that's not the reason for its creation, it cares and matters mostly that you do right thing for the right reasons. The right thing means that all things must be taken into consideration and not just the earthly, the convenient or the narrow concern of one, you know, that damaging me first me only mentality. We can either do this right with the minimum damage, or keep going the way we always have cascading into an inevitable thumping falls or to be left on a sideswiping manner till there is nothing left to ravage or damage. Oh, we will learn or as sure as the sun is hot we will burn. A&B is an option, not the only, not the cure all. We can try all the gimmicks, all the endless new fads and ideas, but nothing works without commitment, determination, sincerity and effort. Without the proper attitude there can be no appropriate effort, without desire there can be no will power. A&B is about many things, because life it self is about many things, but in order for all those things to be properly pursued and lived one's mind must be properly guided and deeply rooted in piety and will power. Our lives no matter how carefully lived will never be problem free due to what is inherited in one's personality, and the influences of this faulty created world. A&B is our ability to look at this world in the face when it's spinning mightily the wrong direction and defy it; the true rebel! A&B is a reality check, as to what is actually realistic or just a delusional societal accepted foolishness. A&B is all of you, from head to toe from birth to death; it is all of what you are within the perimeters of this world. A&B, your start and your finish, a concept to raise awareness, an acquired logically guided compassion towards our fellow man and the lowering our self-fulfilling desires! It is odd and ironic that the last rebel is actually the one trying to hang on to the traditional; he or she is the one defying the hip, the consensus media and the accepted trends. He or she is the one swimming up stream, whereas the hip and the trendy are

in reality just floaters in the current.
All right then, it is written, now you have an option
should you choose to expand your heart and mind.
P. S. A&B is selflessness

T. M. J. by A.R.Teixeira Year 2013

w.i.f.